













# The portrait gallery.

vol. 1

1839

*Sas.*  
**Librarian**

**Uttarpara Joykrishna Public Library**  
**Govt. of West Bengal**



# WILLIAM RUSSELL,

## DUKE OF BEDFORD.

THIS nobleman, the first of his eminent family that was advanced to the highest rank of the peerage, was the eldest son of *Francis, fourth Earl of Bedford*, by *Catherine*, daughter and coheir of *Giles Brydges*, third Lord Chandos. He was born in 1613, and received his education at Magdalen College, in Oxford. The few circumstances of his life which have been handed down to us are chiefly of a domestic nature. Soon after he returned from his travels he became violently enamoured of a young lady, to whose exquisite beauty a portrait in this work bears ample testimony, nor were the qualities of her mind less admirable, and his passion was met by her with equal ardour. She was the only child of that unhappy and guilty pair, Robert Car, Earl of Somerset, and Frances Howard, the divorced Countess of Essex. The Earl, his father, with feelings for which no apology is necessary, vehemently opposed their union, and was at last induced by the King's express interposition to give it his unwilling consent; but his conduct in the arrangements for the nuptials was neither dignified nor delicate. Somerset's fortune, as well as his character, had been lost in the dark abyss of ruin into which he had plunged himself: his last remaining comfort was his daughter, whom he loved with the most tender fondness; and the Earl of Bedford now left him no alternative but to reduce himself to beggary, or to destroy probably for ever, her peace: he insisted on a portion of twelve thousand pounds for the wife of his son, and Somerset, to whom of the wealth which James had heaped on him scarcely any thing remained but his house at Chiswick, sold it, together with the furniture, and his plate

## WILLIAM RUSSELL,

and jewels, to raise that sum, saying that, "since her affections were settled, he chose rather to undo himself than to make her unhappy."

He was a member of that wretched assembly which met on the third of November, 1640, and is known by the appellation of the Long Parliament. His father, a man of restless and ambitious temper, had from the commencement of the public discords attached himself to the popular party, with the view of forcing on the King an administration to be formed and headed by himself; and Lord Russell, as might be expected, obeyed in some measure the dictates, and followed the example, of his parent. But his disposition was mild and moderate, and his future conduct with regard to public affairs soon proved the just value which he set on a name too exalted to be tarnished by any arts but those which spring from party intrigue, and an inheritance too mighty to be shaken but by such popular convulsions as might threaten the existence even of empires. He accepted, it is true, the command of General of the Horse, under the Earl of Essex, in the army first raised by the Parliament, his commission for which was granted on the fourteenth of July, 1642, two months after he had succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father, and was almost immediately detached, with a powerful body of cavalry, and seven thousand foot, to harass the Marquis of Hertford in the western counties, where that nobleman was employed in levying forces for the King. He conducted the enterprise with vigour and success; rejoined the main army; and distinguished himself on the twenty-fourth of the following October at the battle of Edge Hill, where he commanded that reserve of Horse which gained the reputation of having by a timely relief, saved the Parliament army from total discomfiture: but he quitted the rebel service within one year from the date at which he entered it. History affords us no clue to the motives which induced him to this sudden step; the testimony however of a long remaining life, marked by the highest honour and

## DUKE OF BEDFORD.

probity in private concerns, and by an unsuspected, though passive, loyalty, leaves us little room to doubt that his secession ought to be widely distinguished from the unworthy vacillations of many of his compeers.

Towards the end of the summer of 1643 he repaired to London with Essex, and some other noblemen of the party, who had at length determined to use their utmost efforts to accomplish a peace, and voted for a conference with the Commons, which was held on the fifth of August, to settle the terms which it might be proper to propose to the King, and to assure them of the concurrence and steady support of the House of Peers. They arrived however but to behold the rapid decline of that great branch of the legislature; and the Earl of Bedford, disappointed in the salutary views which he had too late conceived, and threatened, and even pursued, by a wild and savage mob, to the raising of which he had unwittingly contributed his own great authority, resolved to fly to Oxford, and place himself under the protection of the King. Amidst difficulties and dangers, he reached Wallingford, in Berkshire, the royal garrison nearest to London, where he was admitted by the Governor, who would not however allow him to proceed without orders from the Privy Council, in which it was long debated, with great heat, whether he should be received; at length the King, who was then besieging Gloucester, came for one day to Oxford, purposely to decide the question, and commanded that he should be sent for, together with the Earl of Holland, who had left the rebel army with him, and had now accompanied him in his journey. Charles received him graciously, and not only readily granted his request of pardon, which he soon after prudently took out under the great Seal, but accepted his offer of personal service; and, having joined the royal army, he was present in the first battle of Newbury, on the twentieth of September, where, says Lord Clarendon, "he charged in the King's regiment of horse very bravely, and behaved himself throughout very well." He returned to Oxford with the

## WILLIAM RUSSELL,

King, who treated him with a marked condescension, and even apparent confidence, but the carriage of the Court and Council towards him was less complaisant. He became disgusted, and on the following Christmas day, rather in the character of a visitor than a partisan, once more joined the Earl of Essex, who then lay with his army at St. Albans. He had in the mean time secretly, as Lord Clarendon observes, "made his peace at Westminster," whither he repaired soon after, to his own house, and was, for form's sake, committed to the custody of the Usher of the Black Rod; a sequestration was put also on his estates, which, however, together with his person, were presently released. Those whom the fortune of war had converted into rulers, satisfied with having detached him from the royal cause, required no further active service from him, and he buried himself in retirement till the total extinction of the rebellion.

In the spring of 1660, when the Peers once more met, preparatory to the Restoration, he joined them with becoming cheerfulness, and lent a steady and sincere aid to that great measure. He remained however unemployed, either in court or ministry, till his death, and seems to have observed an honest neutrality amidst the factions which distracted the three reigns under which he was destined yet to live. In the innumerable tracts which have issued from the press on the subject of that conspiracy which unhappily deprived him of his eldest son, his name is never mentioned, save than to state that he offered a hundred thousand pounds to the Duchess of Portsmouth to prevail on the King to spare a life so precious to him, and to record the bitter taunt which he flung at James the second, when in the last agonies of his expiring sovereignty. "My Lord," said that miserable Prince, when for the last time he called about him the few eminent persons who had not yet joined his adversary, "you are a good man: you have much interest with the Peers: you can do me service with them to-day." The Earl, with a pardonable vengeance, replied, "Alas, Sir, I am old and

## DUKE OF BEDFORD.

useless—but I once had a son, who might have served your Majesty on this occasion.”

When the Prince and Princess of Orange mounted the Throne he was sworn of their Privy Council ; was soon after appointed Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of Bedford, Cambridge, and Middlesex ; and on the eleventh of May, 1694, was advanced to the dignities of Marquis of Tavistock, and Duke of Bedford. He married Anne, daughter and heir, as has been before observed, to Robert Car, Earl of Somerset, and had issue by her six sons, and three daughters. Francis, the eldest son, who died in 1679, unmarried ; William, who perished on the scaffold on the twenty-first of July, 1683, from whom the present noble Duke is lineally descended ; Edward, and Robert, both of whom married, but died childless ; James, and George, also married, but from whom no male issue now remains. The daughters were Anne, who died unmarried ; Diana, married first to Sir Greville Verney, of Compton Verney, in Warwickshire, Knight of the Bath, secondly, to William, Lord Allington in Ireland ; and Margaret, wife of her kinsman, Edward Russell, Earl of Orford. The Duke, their father, died on the seventh of September, 1700, and was buried with his ancestors at Cheyneys, in the county of Bucks. Some account of his character is to be found in a sermon, preached on the occasion of his death, by Samuel Freeman, D. D. rector of the parish of St. Paul, Covent Garden, and as nothing to the same purpose occurs elsewhere in print, I will insert a few passages from it, without apologising for their triteness and redundancies.

“ Who can sufficiently admire or fully imitate the sweetness of his temper, and the benignity of his nature ; The greatness of his birth made him the more humble ; the height of his condition did not exalt his mind ; there was nothing of pride and fastidiousness in his conversation ; ’twas all condescension, without being mean and cheap. That man had a great deal of demerit in him indeed that was wholly refused admittance into his presence, and none ever went uneasy out of it whose requests were



reasonable, and their persons not unworthy. Nothing but sin had his frown. The good actions of men had his praise; their weakness his excuse; their afflictions his pity; and their distresses his succour. His piety towards God was sincere and unaffected; his devotions in the closet daily; in public constant, uniform, and regular. He had indeed a charitable opinion of all good men who did not come up in all points to the Church of England, but he utterly disliked schism and separation. His religion was inward; in reality and substance, not placed in externals. He was very much for unity and peace in the Church; but his opinion was that they might be preserved by a mutual forbearance in matters of ceremony without a rigid imposition of them, and he was wont to say that he thought it equally superstitious to shew too much zeal, either for or against them; but, whilst he "made known his moderation unto all men," and bestowed his favours too upon many whom he judged conscientious though of a different persuasion he ever in his practice kept close to the Church of England. You might see him, unless prevented by sickness, or other necessary occasion, every Lord's day at church, and there behaving himself with the greatest devotion, strictest attention, and humblest reverence, especially at the blessed sacrament; communicating frequently; always on his knees, and with most ardent affections; and ever expressing a great uneasiness and dissatisfaction when unexpected accidents kept him, as he used sensibly to call it, from "the food of his soul."

"Here was the family wherein not an oath nor a profane jest could be heard; where sobriety was habitual, virtue and religion triumphed, and the worship of God daily and devoutly performed; and so highly conducive did he think the public worship of God to be, for the glory of God, and salvation of souls, that he gave such orders for the affairs of his family on the Lord's day that most of his servants were at liberty timely to attend upon it, and none of them wholly let and hindered from it. The concern also he had for God's house was answerable to the veneration he had

## DUKE OF BEDFORD.

for his worship. He was always ready to promote any design for the erecting chapels and churches where there were none, and increasing the number of them where they were thin. In the time of the civil war, when every thing almost of order and decency was called superstition, as he was passing by where the possessed soldiers were pulling down part of a church, and the ornaments of it, and asked of him to give them something to encourage the work, he said to those about him, " my father and I have built several churches, and, by the help of God, I'll pull none down." His beneficence and alms were of the same piece with his piety. He was never backward to forgive; always ready to distribute. His charity, like that of God's, was universal; not confined to sects and parties, but flowing abundantly towards all men, yet discreetly placed and proportioned, according as men's needs and capacities presented, giving most where it was most wanted and where it might be to the best purposes. He loved good Christians, of what denomination soever, many of which subsisted by his bounty; and for others, whose virtue was suspected, and their conversation of no good report, whilst he hated hypocrisy and vice, he relieved their persons, shewing himself a true friend to mankind, and a benefactor to the human nature. It was his daily prayer that, next to the pardon of his sins, God would give him an easy passage; and God was pleased to hear his prayer: never did person leave the world with greater inward peace, a more resigned mind, with less struggle and discomfort, and with more assured hopes of a joyful resurrection, than he did. His lamp of life was not blown out: the oil wasted by degrees, and the flame went out: nature was quite tired and spent, and he fell asleep."



# FRANCES THERESA STEWART,

DUCHESS OF RICHMOND.

IT is not merely to commemorate the most surpassing loveliness, nor to record its dominion over those who gloried in submitting to its sway, that this fair subject is admitted into a work which professes and designs to celebrate the most illustrious persons of our country. The triumphs of personal charms, and the extravagances and stratagems of love, have perhaps no distinct claim on the pen of the biographer; but when we can add to them an unerring constancy in the path of honour, an heroic resistance to the temptations of ambition and flattery, and to all the boldness and all the arts of the most licentious court in Europe, the theme becomes perfect, since, in the weakness of human estimation, virtue itself seems to derive an increased lustre from a combination with beauty.

Frances Theresa was the eldest of the two daughters of Walter Stewart, third son of Walter first Lord Blantyre, a Peer of Scotland, whom Granger, following an error in Carte's *Life of the Duke of Ormond*, calls "Captain Stewart:" he was in fact a physician, and probably exercised his profession in London. Of the mode of her introduction at court we have no account; but she became there at once a maid of honour to Catherine of Braganza, and the darling intimate of the favourite mistress, the Countess of Castlemain, afterwards Duchess of Cleveland, stations which the liberality of that time rendered very compatible with each other. Grammont, the tolerably faithful historian of the royal and noble depravities of that day, informs us that the Countess, either to try the King's constancy to herself, or to gain leisure for her own amours by diverting his affections to another

object, or, which is scarcely credible, from both motives, not only introduced her to him, but endeavoured, even by strange artifices, to inspire him with a passion for her. Grammont says—"La beauté de Mademoiselle Stewart commençoit alors à faire du bruit. La Comtesse de Castelmmain s'aperçut que le Roi la regardoit ; mais, au lieu de s'en alarmer, elle favorisa tant qu'elle put ce nouveau goût, soit par une imprudence ordinaire à celles qui se croient au-dessus des autres, soit qu'elle voulût par cet amusement détourner l'attention du Roi du commerce qu'elle (Castelmmain) avoit avec Jermyn. Elle ne se contentoit pas de paroître sans inquiétude sur une distinction dont toute la cour commençoit à s'appercevoir ; elle affecta d'en faire sa favorite ; la mit dans tous les soupers qu'elle donnoit au Roy ; et dans la confiance de ses propres charmes, poussant la témérité jusqu'au bout, elle la retenoit souvent à coucher. Le Roi, qui ne manquoit guère à venir chez la Castelmmain avant qu'elle se levât, ne manquoit guère aussi d'y trouver Mademoiselle Stewart au lit avec elle. Les objets les plus indifférents ont des attraits dans un nouvel entêtement ; cependant, l'imprudente Castelmmain ne fut point jalouse que cette rivale parût auprès d'elle en cet état, sûre, quand bon lui sembleroit, de triompher de tout ce que ces occasions auroient eu de plus avantageux pour la Stewart ; mais il en alla tout autrement."

The Countess's project, such as Grammont has represented it, for a time succeeded to the utmost. The King became violently enamoured of this new beauty, while Lady Castlemmain's influence over his mind remained unimpaired ; but she had flattered herself that Stewart, like the rest, would have fallen an easy conquest, and that Charles, in the hour of satiety, would have returned to seek a shadow of novelty in her embraces. She had probably anticipated his penitence and submission, and prepared to receive him with a suitable show of anger and coyness. She waited long for the event ; became alarmed ; and was at length wholly disappointed. The young lady repelled with firmness his

## DUCHESS OF RICHMOND.

attacks on her honour, and Charles's heart, refined for a transient interval by this generous resistance, now felt, perhaps for the first time, the raptures and the pangs of genuine love.

The Countess had presently the mortification to see the busiest courtiers striving for the King's favour through this new medium. The profligate and artful Buckingham, "a man so various," as Dryden has it, "that he seemed to be, not one, but all mankind's epitome," counterfeited, to flatter and please her, the careless and joyous innocence of youth which she really possessed; and amused her alternately by the buffoonery and mimicry in which he was so eminently skilled, and by joining her in the childish romps in which she delighted. Caught however by her irresistible charms, he forgot his schemes, talked of love, and was chased from her presence with disdain. The grave Lord Arlington made her a formal visit to intreat her interest for him with the King, but he had some singularities of personal appearance and manners which she recollected to have seen Buckingham imitate so ludicrously that she could not answer him for laughter, and the statesman retired in anger. The Count de Grammont owns candidly that he endeavoured to recommend himself to Charles by extravagant praises of her. He too had been probably on some occasion repulsed by her, for we find in the short picture which he has given of her some ill-natured touches which there is every reason to believe were unjust—"C'étoit une figure," says he, "de plus éclat qu'elle n'étoit touchante. On ne pouvoit avoir guère moins d'esprit, ni plus de beauté. Tous ses traits étoient beaux et réguliers, mais sa taille ne l'étoit pas : cependant elle étoit menue, assez droite, et plus grande que le commun des femmes. Elle avoit de la grace ; dansoit bien ; parloit François mieux que sa langue naturelle. Elle étoit polie ; possédoit cet air de parure après lequel on court, et qu'on n'attrappe guère à moins que de l'avoir pris en France dès sa jeunesse."

Grammont was a wit by trade, a cold-hearted debauchee, and a Frenchman. In his estimation want of artifice was want of

## FRANCES THERESA STEWART,

understanding, and that simplicity of heart which to unsophisticated feelings renders beauty even angelic seemed to him positive ideotism. Had any thing been wanting to confirm him in these false conclusions he would have found it in the absurdity of rejecting the addresses of an amorous monarch, the very fact which proves that she possessed a vigorous mind, as well as a fine moral feeling.

Charles's passion for her increased daily, and betrayed him into several singular but inoffensive extravagancies. Among these, a gold medal appeared, doubtless by his order, representing on the front his own bust, and on the reverse a portrait of the idolized fair one in the character of Minerva, said to have been so exquisite a likeness that it was instantly known, as Evelyn, who lived in her time, informs us in his *Numismata*, by all who had ever seen her. We are told that Philip Rotier, who, with his father and brothers, was joint engraver to the royal mint, and who executed the dye, fell distractedly in love with her in the interviews to which he was necessarily admitted to study her features, and soothed his hopeless passion by copying again and again, in various sizes and metals, this happy effort of his art. The King was not less desirous than the engraver to disseminate to the utmost the beloved portrait, and it was presently transferred to the copper coin of the realm, on which it appears to this day, unaltered in its general appearance, as the emblematic figure, and bearing the inscription, of Britannia. These circumstances drew from Waller the following miserable and obscure lines, which by a strange perversion of terms appear in the various publications of his works with the title of "an epigram." It is somewhat remarkable that its point, if it may be said to have one, should consist in the celebration of that chastity which his royal patron was striving to undermine.

" Our guard upon the royal side,  
On the reverse our beauty's pride,  
Here we discern the frown and smile  
The force, the glory, of our isle ;

## DUCHESS OF RICHMOND.

In the rich medal both so like,  
Immortals stand it seems antique,  
Carved by some master when the bold  
Grecks made their Jove descend in gold,  
And Danae, wondering at that shower,  
Which, falling, storm'd her brazen tower.  
Britannia there, the fort in vain  
Had batter'd been with golden rain :  
Thunder itself had fail'd to pass—  
Virtue's a stronger guard than brass."

It may not be extravagant to conjecture that the exquisite original which furnished the engraving annexed to this memoir gave the hint for the figure which appears on the reverses of the medal, &c. It may be fairly enough supposed that the whim having occurred of representing her in this Amazonian costume, and the painter having accomplished his task with such uncommon felicity, the King resolved to perpetuate the portrait by transmitting it unaltered to a metallic durability.

At length a rumour arose, and presently gained universal credit, that Charles had determined to divorce his childless Queen, and to marry this Lady, who, fatigued by his incessant importunities, and anxious to preserve her reputation unsullied, had in the mean time encouraged the honourable addresses of Charles Lennox, Duke of Richmond, a nobleman of middle age, who had been already twice married. The King, who had been unwilling to believe that such a connection subsisted, was conducted by Lady Castlemain, to whom she had now become an object of jealousy, and even hatred, to the fair Stewart's chamber, where he found the Duke, sitting by her bedside after she had retired to rest, a liberty which a lady might then grant without scandal to a professed suitor. Charles loaded the Duke with the most furious reproaches, from which he retired in silence, and then, after a long altercation, in which she justified her conduct, and insisted with the utmost firmness on her independence, left her, vowing that he would never see her again.



## FRANCES THERESA STEWART,

Richmond was the next morning ordered to leave the Court, and the lady waited on the Queen to solicit her dismissal, and permission to embrace a monastic life on the Continent. Grainmont asserts that Catherine, unwilling that the King should be detached from a platonic amour, persuaded her not only to relinquish her design of becoming a nun, but also to promise that she would break her engagements to the Duke of Richmond, and even effected that reconciliation with the King which of all things he most anxiously desired.

From that hour Charles became more than ever enamoured of her. There had been no stipulation in the treaty for forbearance on his part, and if there had he would have broken it. He renewed his offensive suit with increased ardour, and she, as her only protection, listened again with a more serious attention to the proposals of Richmond, who loved her to distraction. The King, finding that he could not break their connection by violence, had now recourse to craft. He affected to consent to their marriage, and, knowing that the Duke's estates were enthralled by heavy obligations, took on himself the office of her guardian, and insisted that she should have a splendid settlement, and that it should be secured with the utmost strictness. To evince his firm determination on this head, as well as to render more certain the success of his plan, he committed the matter to the management and direction of the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, whom he ordered to make the most exact scrutiny into the state of Richmond's affairs: in the mean time he offered to create the lady a Duchess, and to settle on her in fee an ample estate for the support of that dignity, but she refused both. Resolving at length to hazard the worst effects of Charles's anger rather than submit longer to the unceasing vexation of his wayward love, she left Whitehall privately, and, without the usual ceremony of asking permission either of the King or Queen, was married to the Duke, and made it publicly known in April, 1667, not long after the solemnization.

## DUCHESS OF RICHMOND.

Charles's wrath on this disclosure approached to madness, and the weight of it fell on the Chancellor, whose influence had been already for some time declining. His enemies, particularly Lord Berkeley, persuaded the King that he had determined to prevent his Majesty from marrying Stewart, in the hope of securing the inheritance of the crown to his own grandchildren, the issue of his daughter by the Duke of York, and had therefore exerted himself to the utmost to compass the obnoxious match with the Duke of Richmond. Burnet tells us that "the Earl of Clarendon's son, the Lord Cornbury, was going to Mrs. Stewart's lodgings, upon some assignation she had given him about her affairs, knowing nothing of her intentions. He met the King in the door, coming out full of fury; and he, suspecting that Lord Cornbury was in the design, spoke to him as one in a rage that forgot all decency, and for some time would not hear Lord Cornbury speak in his own defence. In the afternoon," continues Burnet, "he heard him with more temper, as he himself told me; yet this made so deep an impression that he resolved to take the Seals from his father."

Clarendon himself, speaking of his downfall, which presently followed, and of his uncertainty of the causes of it, says, using always, according to his custom in mentioning himself, the third person—"He had, before the storm fell on him, been informed by a person of honour, who knew the truth of it, that some persons had persuaded the King that the Chancellor had a principal hand in the marriage of the Duke of Richmond, with which his Majesty was offended in the highest degree, and the Lord Berkeley had reported it with all confidence." And in a letter of apology and expostulation, the last he ever wrote to Charles, alluding further to this report, he says—"If the ground for your displeasure be for any thing my Lord Berkeley hath reported (which I know he hath said to many, though, being charged with it by me, he did positively disclaim it,) I am as innocent in that whole affair, and gave no more advice, or counsel, or countenance,

## FRANCES THERESA STEWART,

in it than the child that is not born, which your Majesty seemed once to believe when I took notice to you of the report, and when you considered how totally I was a stranger to the persons mentioned, to either of whom I never spake word, or received message from either in my life, and this I protest to your Majesty is true, as I have hope in heaven."

In the dearth of intelligence as to the character of the Duchess of Richmond's mind, and of her natural and acquired talents, it may be excusable to cite here an extravagant passage from the pen of that extravagant dramatist Lee, in his dedication to her of the tragedy of Theodosius. The ~~book~~ gives her ample credit as well for wit, and taste, and literary patronage, as for kindness of heart, and the most exquisite beauty. "Ah, Madam," says he, "if all the short-lived happiness that miserable poets can enjoy consist in commendation only; nay, if the most part are content with popular breath, and even for that are thankful; how shall I express myself to your Grace, who, by a particular goodness and innate sweetness, merely for the sake of doing well, have thus raised me above myself? To have your Grace's favour is, in a word, to have the applause of the whole Court, who are its noblest ornament—magnificent and immortal praise! Something there is in your mien so much above what we vulgarly call charming that to me it seems adorable, and your presence almost divine, whose dazzling and majestic form is a proper mansion for the most elevated soul; and let me tell the world, nay, sighing, speak it to a barbarous age, your extraordinary love for heroic poetry is not the least argument to shew the greatness of your mind, and fullness of perfection. To hear you speak, with that infinite sweetness and cheerfulness of spirit that is natural to your Grace, is methinks to hear our tutelar angels: 'tis to bemoan the present malicious times, and remember the golden age: but to behold you too, is to make prophets quite forget their heaven, and bind the poets with eternal rapture," &c. We find, too, towards the conclusion, this strongly implied testimony to

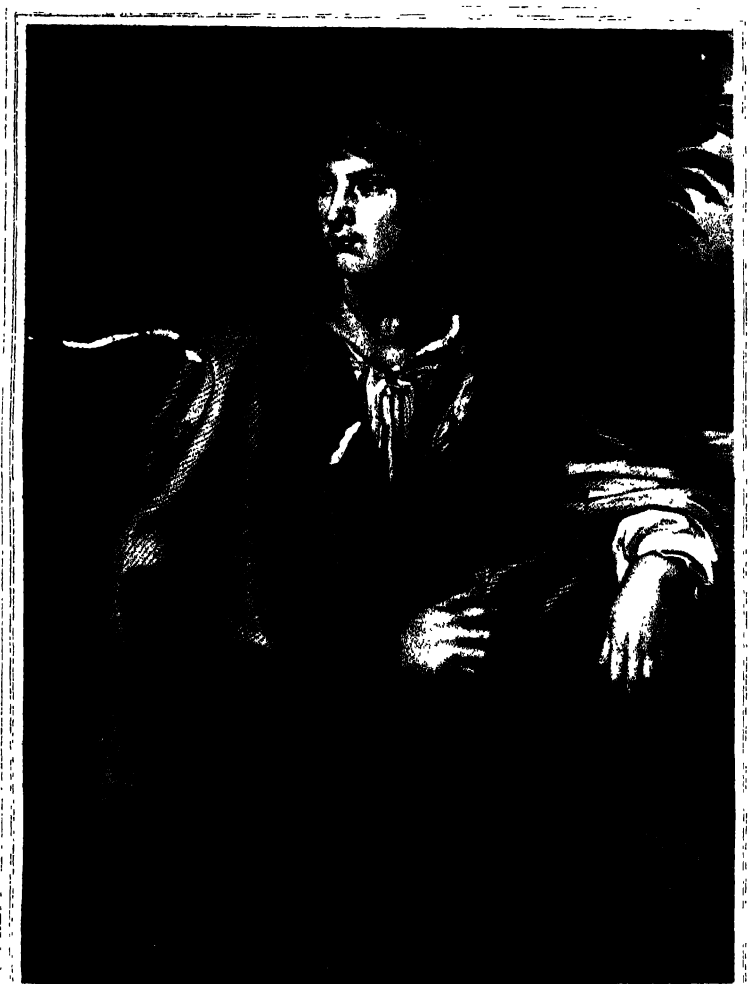
## DUCHESS OF RICHMOND.

the purity of her morals, which however the preceding account here given of her conduct may render it scarcely necessary to insert—"All I can promise, Madam, and be able to perform, is that your Grace shall never see a play of mine that shall give offence to modesty and virtue."

The Duchess of Richmond survived her husband, who left her childless, and, having remained a widow for thirty years, died on the fifteenth of October, 1702, possessed of considerable wealth, which she bequeathed to her great nephew, Alexander, fifth Lord Blantyre.







ROBERT SPENCER, EARL OF SUNDERLAND.

OB. 1702.

A COPY OF A PAINTING BY MICHAEL ANGELO, IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE RIGHT HON<sup>ble</sup> THE EARL SPENCER









# ROBERT SPENCER,

SECOND EARL OF SUNDERLAND.

WHEN Addison, at the instance of Queen Anne's whig ministry, called on Edmund Smith to engage him to write a history of the revolution of 1688, "What," said Smith, "shall I do with the character of Lord Sunderland?" The question was ~~unanswer-~~able. It would have been necessary to the decorum, as well as to the objects, of such a work to ascribe that revolution, according to the custom in all such cases, entirely to the wisdom and virtue of the few by whom it was wrought; to the purity of their patriotism, and the fervour of their zeal for the Church of England; but the author was too honest to tell the story in that way, and the Whigs too discreet to permit that it should be told in any other, and the design was therefore laid aside. Of the two great parties which then divided the nation, thus left to misjudge for itself, one was unwilling to damp its triumph, and interrupt the tide of its gratitude for real or fancied benefits, by examining into the motives of its leaders, and the other careless of making enquiries the fruits of which it durst not have promulgated. The truth therefore long remained unknown: but time has removed those impediments, and an unrestrained historical diligence has gradually detected in the conduct of those leaders as much selfishness, treachery, and ingratitude, as are to be found in the story of any other great national change on record. At the head of the persons to whom all those censures were eminently due certainly stood the Earl of Sunderland.

He was the only son of that model of true nobility, Henry third Lord Spencer, who was advanced to the Earldom by King Charles the first, and fell, about three months after, at the battle

## ROBERT SPENCER,

of Newbury, by Dorothy, daughter of Robert Sidney, Earl of Leicester, the lady so highly celebrated by Waller, under the name of Sacharissa. The precise date of his birth is not known, but it was in 1640, or the following year: neither have we any intelligence of the place or method of his education, except a slight notice by Lloyd, in his *Memoirs of the Loyalists*, which informs us that his tutor, a Dr. Pearce, used to say of him that he had at once such an aptness and willingness to learn that the teaching him seemed rather a recreation and reward than an employment. He set out on his travels later, and remained abroad longer, than was usual with young men of his rank; and thus, with the advantages of a more mature judgement to direct, and a better leisure to digest, the observations of a most acute and inquisitive mind, returned universally informed and accomplished. The State however alone could furnish occupation for a man of his rank, and his genius peculiarly qualified him for the management of that new sort of government which presently succeeded the restoration, the chief art of which consisted in the adroit concealment, at home and abroad, of its unworthy and uncertain principles. The commencement of his public employment furnished him with abundant means for the exercise of this mysterious disposition in several foreign missions. In 1671 he was appointed Ambassador extraordinary to the Court of Madrid, and in the autumn of the following year to that of Paris: in 1673 he was one of the Plenipotentiaries for the treaty of Cologne; and, soon after his return from that service, on the twenty-seventh of May, 1674, was sworn of the Privy Council.

He remained in England for four years, without any specific appointment, courting the friendship and confidence of the Treasurer Danby, which he seems to have gained; watching carefully the state of parties; and forming plans for his own future aggrandizement. In July, 1678, he was again sent Ambassador extraordinary to Louis the fourteenth, and was probably now intrusted to arrange and settle those secret pecuniary relations between

## SECOND EARL OF SUNDERLAND.

that Monarch and Charles by which the Crown of England was so deeply disgraced. At all events, he rose suddenly at this period to the highest degree in his master's favour, and, on the ninth of February, in the succeeding year, upon the removal of Sir Joseph Williamson, was recalled, and appointed a principal Secretary of State, and soon became virtually chief minister. He found the Duke of Monmouth, and the Duchess of Portsmouth, labouring to accomplish the ruin of Danby, and readily joined them in that endeavour, which was soon after accomplished; assisted in placing the Earl of Essex at the head of the Treasury, and Shaftesbury in the great office of President of the then newly-modelled Privy Council. Thus, in the moment of his reception into the ministry, he seemed to attach himself to the popular party, which gave him credit for having forced its leaders on the King, who was himself in fact the secret mover for their admission.

He united himself for a time to the Lords Essex, Halifax, and Shaftesbury, and those four noblemen, with the occasional aid of Sir William Temple, composed the King's especial cabinet. Shaftesbury, however, whose soul abhorred tranquillity and order, soon flew off, and raised a storm in Parliament against the Duke of York, and his religion, which could only be terminated, as it was, by the dissolution of that assembly. A new Parliament met in October, 1680, in which Sunderland, who had previously prevailed on Charles to compel the Duke to retire into Scotland, voted for the famous bill of exclusion, not only, as Sir William Temple informs us in his memoirs, "against his master's mind, but his express command;" and the King, in a sudden burst of resentment, dismissed him from the office of Secretary of State, and even ordered that his name should be erased from the list of the Council. Unemployed for two years in the direction of the State, he applied himself with unceasing assiduity to the means of restoring himself to power; courted all parties; obtained at once the pardon of the Duke of York, who had now returned,

## ROBERT SPENCER,

and the confidence of the Duchess of Portsmouth; and on the thirty-first of January, 1682, was restored to the post of Secretary of State, having been some months before again admitted into the Privy Council. His apparent obsequiousness to James now excited the wonder of the Court, while in secret he thwarted that Prince's earnest desire for the appointment of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and strove to persuade the King to send him once more into banishment. It would be incredible, were it not supported by undoubted historical evidence, that at this precise period he stood pledged to the Court of France to urge, in the event of James's exclusion, the succession of the Duke of Richmond, Charles's natural son, to the Throne; flattered the Duke of Monmouth with similar hopes, and engaged in a serious negotiation with the Prince of Orange to the same effect; nor is it improbable that Charles himself was privy to these almost unparalleled intrigues.

The Duke was not ignorant of Sunderland's tergiversations, yet, when he succeeded to the throne, that nobleman, whose disgrace had been considered as inevitable, rose in favour. The extent of his talents; the peculiar ingenuity with which he applied them; and a fascinating good humour and politeness; might, it is true, have induced a master, even with a weaker judgement and a colder heart than James, to overlook many errors and offences; but the affection of that unhappy Prince was bound to him by a stronger tie: He had the reputation of a concealed attachment to the Popish persuasion. Even so early as the date of his embassy to Madrid, on his way to which city he was charged with business which delayed him some time at Paris, Colbert thus described and recommended him in a letter to Louis the fourteenth — “ The Earl of Sunderland will without fail depart to-morrow to wait on your Majesty. He is a young gentleman of high family; has a great deal of frankness, courage, parts, and learning; is also extremely well intentioned, and strongly disposed to become a Roman Catholic.” If however his character

## SECOND EARL OF SUNDERLAND.

has not been cruelly mis-represented, he was totally careless about all religion. James is said to have entertained some suspicion to that effect, and Sunderland took the shortest method to remove it by a formal abjuration of the Protestant faith. His regard to the temporal interests of the Romish Church seemed less doubtful, and his affected eagerness for their re-establishment in some instances outstript the efforts even of the King himself. He assiduously sought the confidence of Father Petre, and other Catholic leaders, and deceived them into a belief that he wished to share with them the government of the State; accepted a seat in the Court of Ecclesiastical Commission, and was among the forwardest of the sticklers for its jurisdiction.

James valued such compliances too highly to part with the minister who could condescend to them, yet he was fully conscious of Sunderland's true character. In that Prince's notices of his own life and affairs, so important to the history of that period, which were published by Macpherson, he says, under the year 1686, "Sunderland, besides having a pension from the Prince of Orange, had one also from the King of France. He was the most mercenary man in the world: veered with all winds," &c.: and in another place charges him with the most detestable and complex treachery to the Duke of Monmouth, in that unhappy man's last hours. "When Monmouth was taken," says James, "he wrote, on the road, to desire admission into the King's presence, having somewhat to say that would give him a happy reign. Ralph Sheldon was sent to meet him, and, being asked who had the chief confidence with the King, he said, 'Sunderland.' Monmouth then, knocking his breast in a surprise, said, 'Why then, as I hope for salvation, he promised to meet me.' He desired Sheldon to acquaint the King with it, and that he would inform him of all his accomplices, seeing some of them had the King's confidence. Sheldon, on his return was giving the King an account, when Sunderland, pretending business, came into the closet, and Sheldon stopt, desiring to speak

## ROBERT SPENCER,

with the King in private; but the King told him he might say any thing before that Lord, which put Sheldon to great perplexity, yet he told what Monmouth had said. Sunderland seemed at first struck; but, after a short time, said, with a laugh, ‘if that be all he can discover to save his life, it will do him little good.’ James, as is well known, did admit the captive Monmouth once more into his presence. “He was willing,” to use his own words, “to hear more of the matter related by Mr. Sheldon;” and he remarked that “it was strange my Lord Sunderland did not oppose it, unless, as was said afterwards, he underhand assured the Duke of Monmouth of his pardon if he confessed nothing; and then, when he (the Duke) had destroyed his own credit by contradicting himself, he took care to have him dispatched as soon as possible afterwards.” Of the truth of that report there is now no doubt, and it is also well known that Sunderland intercepted and destroyed a letter which Monmouth subsequently wrote to the King from the Tower; but enough on this odious subject.

In spite however of many detections, and more suspicions, Sunderland’s power gradually increased. Protected by the influence of France; by the partiality of the Queen, who venerated his pretended zeal for her Church, and to whose opinions James paid great deference; and by the weight of his own talents, which perhaps gained more credit than they merited from a comparison with those of the ministers to whom he was joined; he exercised an unbounded sway over the measures of his unhappy master, and became graced by new distinctions. On the fourth of February, 1685, he succeeded the Marquis of Halifax in the office of President of the Council, still holding that of Secretary of State; and on the twenty-sixth of April, 1687, was elected a Knight of the Garter. At length, in the summer of the following year, the Roman Catholics at Court too late discovered the error that they had committed in accepting his patronage and agency, and beset the King with importunities to dismiss him, at the very

## SECOND EARL OF SUNDERLAND.

moment when he was endeavouring to amuse them with a pretended scheme to form an administration in which they were to have a complete ascendancy. Even at last James was awakened from his delirium rather by the Dutch invasion than by their intreaties; and Sunderland was not discharged from his great offices till the twenty-seventh of October, the Prince of Orange having sailed from his own coast the very day before, to take possession of a kingdom which he owed in a great measure to the treachery of that minister.

From the hour of James's accession to the throne Sunderland had been the constant agent for the Prince in all that related to his designs on England, and to enhance the turpitude of the intercourse, it was carried on through the medium of his uncle, Henry Sidney, James's accredited minister at the Hague. To prevent a disclosure of the conspiracy, and to furnish means for intercepting any accidental rumour of it which might arrive from other quarters, he had procured a positive order from the King to all the foreign ministers to correspond with him alone; and thus enveloped in a profound secrecy, he betrayed to William the interests of his master, which he was bound by the most sacred ties to maintain, and the designs of France, which, with sufficient baseness, he had accepted enormous bribes to forward and to conceal. While the Prince gradually shaped his plans, and formed his resolutions, on the chain of intelligence thus furnished, Sunderland seconded him, step by step, in his endeavours to produce the crisis here at the due season, fomenting the worst passions, and flattering the most mischievous foibles, of the devoted James; and preparing, with the coldest indifference, the means, not only of dethroning a Sovereign who had loaded him with beneficence, but of producing a revolution which, but for the native humanity and good sense of his countrymen, might have deluged the nation in blood. And what were the motives to this frightful dereliction of all that was honest, and honourable, and just? to this utter abandonment of public duty, and of



## ROBERT SPENCER,

private feeling? to this sacrifice which so few have been bold and wicked enough to make even to the loftiest objects of human ambition? Alas! merely a disposition to unbounded profusion in private expences; to the love of luxury, and the vanity of magnificence.

It is strange that a Prince of William's reputation for rigid virtue and sound prudence should have bestowed his future friendship, and even his confidence, on such a man, but the robber seemed no less welcome than the spoil. To keep up decent appearances however for a while, Sunderland crossed the sea, with the affectation of flying from justice, immediately after the Prince had landed, and William in 1690, and 1692, specially excepted him in two several acts of indemnity and free pardon: but this grave farce was rendered somewhat ridiculous by Sunderland's preferring Holland as his safest place of refuge. There, at the commencement of the former of those years, he issued from the press a short apology for his public conduct, under the title of "A Letter, Discovering the Papist's Designs, to a Friend in the Country," which was industriously circulated in England, abounding with assertions which, though believed by none, were of a nature to defy formal disproof, and composed with an air of careless frankness, amounting to vulgarity of expression. This was meant to prepare England for his reception once more to royal favour; and in the winter of 1692, wonderful to tell, he returned the champion of the Whig interest, from which, by his advice, William now selected a new administration. "The person," says Burnet, speaking of this precise period, "that had the King's confidence in the highest degree was the Earl of Sunderland, who, by his long experience, and his knowledge of men and things, had gained an ascendant over him, and had more credit with him, than any Englishman ever had. He had brought the King to this change of councils by the prospect he gave him of the ill condition his affairs were in if he did not entirely both trust and satisfy those who in the present

## SECOND EARL OF SUNDERLAND.

conjuncture were the only party that both could and would support him," &c.

Thus he became once more, without the title, chief minister: indeed it was not thought fit in this reign to bring him forward in any specific office in the State; nor was it till the spring of 1697 that he was admitted even to the Privy Council. On the nineteenth of April in that year he was appointed Lord Chamberlain. The nation, however, with a generous resentment, spurned at the approach of such a man to the royal ear. "The Tories," says Burnet, "pressed hard on him, and the Whigs were so jealous of him, that he apprehended that while the former would attack him the others would defend him faintly." William, with a warmth of regard which he seldom manifested to any, clung to him to the last, and so increased the general dissatisfaction. At length he prudently resolved to retire, and, on the twenty-sixth of December, in the same year, the King most reluctantly accepted his resignation, and he retreated to utter privacy at his seat at Althorpe, in Northamptonshire, where he died on the twenty-eighth of September, 1702, and was buried with his ancestors at Brington, in that County.

As Bishop Burnet is the only writer who has endeavoured to find excuses for the frightful faults of this nobleman's conduct, it is due to Sunderland's memory, as well as prudent in one who now publishes, for the first time, the collected circumstances of his life, to insert here the character given of him by his sole apologist. "Lord Sunderland," says Burnet, "was a man of a clear and ready apprehension, and a quick decision in business. He had too much heat, both of imagination and passion, and was apt to speak very freely both of persons and things. His own notions were always good, but he was a man of great expence, and, in order to the supporting himself, he went into the prevailing counsels at Court, and he changed sides often, with little regard either to religion or to the interests of his country. He raised many enemies to himself by the contempt with which he treated

## ROBERT SPENCER, SECOND EARL OF SUNDERLAND.

those who differed from him. He had indeed the superior genius to all the men of business that I have yet known; and he had the dexterity of insinuating himself so entirely into the greatest degree of confidence with three succeeding Princes, who set up on very different interests, that he came by this to lose himself so much that even those who esteemed his parts depended little on his firmness."

The Earl of Sunderland married Anne, second and youngest daughter, and at length heir, to George Digby, second Earl of Bristol, and had by her three sons, and four daughters. Robert, the eldest, died unmarried; the second, Charles, succeeded to his father, and from him have been descended the several noble persons of his name who have borne the titles of Duke of Marlborough, and Earl Spencer: Henry, the third son, died soon after his birth. The daughters were Anne, wife of James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, afterwards Duke of Hamilton; Elizabeth, married to Donald Macarty, Earl of Clancarty; Isabella, who died unmarried, and Mary, who died an infant.

## JOHN LOCKE.

**A** MORE happy combination of the characters of the Christian, the scholar, and the gentleman, has perhaps never been exhibited, than in the person of this distinguished philosopher. Disdaining the futile speculations by which preceding writers on metaphysics had sought to veil the mysteries they were unable to comprehend, and relying solely on the original powers of his own deep and reflecting mind, it is scarcely presumptuous to say, that he brought to light perhaps all that is discoverable respecting the operations of the human understanding ; and, while his talents were devoted to a work which became one of the highest ornaments of the literature of his country, his pure and virtuous life displayed the most satisfactory proof of the practical efficacy of a piety the sincerity of which was clearly proved by his efforts, not less humble than vigorous, to shew that all the parts of the Christian System were reconcilable to human reason.

He was the son of John Locke, of Pensford, in Somersetshire, near Bristol, by Anne, daughter of Edmund Keene, a tanner, of Wrington, in the same county, where he was born on the 29th of August, 1632. His father, who exercised the humble office of clerk to a magistrate in the neighbourhood, was known to Alexander Popham, a man of good estate there, and a colonel in the rebel service, to which cause the whole of his ancient family was attached, and received from that gentleman the command of a company, in which he is said to have been killed at Bristol in 1645. Through Popham's interest, the young Locke was admitted on the foundation at Westminster School, from whence, in 1652, he was elected to Christ-church, Oxford, where he took his degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts in 1655 and 1658. The study of the

## JOHN LOCKE.

New Philosophy, as it was then called, first fascinated him, and though his accurate judgement rejected many of the romantic notions of Des Cartes, he was delighted with the bold and original tone of his opinions, and the perspicuity of his style; and hence he is believed to have formed that design, which he afterwards so successfully executed, of withdrawing philosophy from the mystic jargon and obscurity in which the dialectics of the schools had involved it.

He made choice of the profession of medicine, and studied it profoundly and earnestly, with the intention of making it a permanent occupation, but is said to have relinquished the idea from the apprehension that the feebleness of his constitution would preclude him from the labour and exertion which were indispensable to ensure success; yet his skill was well known, and even publicly celebrated; for the eminent Sydenham, in his book on acute diseases, speaking of him with the highest general praise, says, "You know how much my method has been approved of by our common friend, Mr. John Locke, who has examined it to the bottom." Whatever might have been his motive, he quitted the practice, and went abroad in 1664, in the character of secretary to Sir William Swan, who was then appointed envoy to some of the independent German potentates. He returned, however, within the year to Oxford, where he accidentally became acquainted with the Lord Ashley, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury. That nobleman, who had a profound knowledge of the characters and talents of men, discovered at once the superior powers of Locke, and determined to use them in the prosecution of those purposes to which his turbulent spirit prompted him. He contracted the closest intimacy with him; established him in his house; intrusted to him implicitly the care of a lingering disease, under which he had long laboured; and, introducing this new friend to all his acquaintance, engaged him to confine his practice to that limited circle, and to devote the ample leisure that he might enjoy to those studies in which he delighted and excelled. Thus, by an

## JOHN LOCKE.

unaccountable perverseness of fate, the closest connection was formed between one of the best and the very worst of mankind.

In 1668 Mr. Locke accompanied the Earl and Countess of Northumberland to Paris, apparently in his medical capacity, since we are told that the Lady was cured by him, during their stay in that city, of a painful and obstinate malady. He was absent but for a few months, and on his return, Ashley gave him the last proof of his confidence, by committing to his superintendence the education of his only son, afterwards that Earl of Shaftesbury, who for a time gained an unenviable celebrity as the author of the "Characteristics," in which fantastic book he presumed to controvert the system of his master. He had not been long in England when he was employed by his patron to form a plan for the constitution of Carolina, of which colony Ashley, joined to some other men of rank, had obtained a grant. In this scheme was proposed the utmost latitude of religious profession, and hence has been unjustly imputed to him an utter indifference to the subject, a charge against which the whole course of his life protects him. Is it reasonable to suppose that it was settled that Locke's judgement on these regulations should be final, and that the pattern of iniquity whom he served was to be prohibited from adding any poisonous seasoning?

Shaftesbury, for he had just before obtained that Earldom, on being raised to the post of Lord Chancellor in November, 1672, appointed Locke his secretary of the presentations to benefices, which place he lost twelve months after, when the seals were placed in other hands. He was then appointed secretary to a commission of trade, which was dissolved in the following year. He had during this period maintained his connection with his college by occasional residences there, and in February, 1674, took his degree of Bachelor of Physic. It was about this time that gratitude to his patron prompted him to waste his fine talents on politics. Shaftesbury, on being dismissed from his high office, had passed suddenly from the practice of the basest servility to

## JOHN LOCKE.

the character of a furious demagogue, and Locke, at his instigation, condescended to employ himself in writing pamphlets to excite the people against a government whose conduct, it must be confessed, would have furnished an ample excuse for the censures of a writer of meaner capacity. To avoid this unworthy occupation, or, as has been said, to amend impaired health, he went in 1675 to Montpellier, where he long resided, and removing afterwards to Paris, formed intimacies with the most eminent literary men in that capital. He remained there till 1679, when Shaftesbury having regained a degree of favour, and acquired the office of President of the Council, recalled him, and he was now once more flattered with a view of honourable and permanent provision. This however was soon dispelled. Shaftesbury was discovered to have accepted a place among Charles's ministers but with the intention of betraying them, and of covertly favouring seditious excitement; and Locke, who was known to possess his utmost confidence, became more than suspected of exercising an active agency in the prosecution of his measures. The Earl was displaced, and, being soon after indicted of high treason, was liberated, not acquitted, by a verdict of rare occurrence, and immediately retired for the remainder of his life to Holland.

Locke remained not long after him. He presently found himself the object of unceasing suspicion; that his motions were carefully watched, and that attempts were made to betray him into some open vindication of his patron; but the caution of his demeanour so effectually baffled this observation that nothing was discovered which could implicate him. He succeeded in removing his papers from Oxford before the arrival of persons who were directed to search them, and joined the Earl in security. In Holland circumstances daily occurred to sharpen his appetite for those studies in which his heart delighted. He became intimately acquainted with Limborch, Le Clerc, and a small circle of learned and philosophic men at whose head they stood, and who had formed themselves into a regular society, of which he

## JOHN LOCKE.

became an esteemed member. His mind might have been now purified of the dross of faction which he had been drawn in to suffer to collect on it, but he was again with Shaftesbury, whose touch was contamination, and under whose wing were domesticated those English whom a bitter hatred to the throne itself, as well as to the family which possessed it, had rendered voluntary exiles at the Hague. These too he permitted to share constantly in his society, and, in the midst of the suspicions thus aggravated on him at home, a direct accusation was lodged against him of having written some seditious papers, which afterwards appeared to have been the production of another pen.

Charles, whose anger was not easily excited, became now personally irritated against him. After some correspondence respecting him between the Secretary of State, Sunderland, and Dr., afterwards Bishop, Fell, who was then Dean of Christ church, the King, as visitor of that college, signed a special warrant for his removal from his studentship, and he was removed accordingly on the sixteenth of November, 1684. On the accession of James the second, William Penn, the Quaker, who had some interest with that Prince, and had been intimate with Locke at college, offered to exert it in endeavouring to procure a pardon for him, and would, as it is said, have obtained it, had not Locke in a manner rejected it by saying that since he had been guilty of no crime he had no occasion for a pardon. In the following year however he fell under yet more serious suspicion. The Duke of Monmouth was making some crude arrangements in Holland for his frantic enterprise ; a list of certain Englishmen resident at the Hague was dispatched to James's envoy there, with directions to demand their persons of the States General ; and Locke's name was included. He had timely notice from some friends of his danger, and was by their assistance provided with a place of refuge at Amsterdam, where he remained nearly for a year, which he employed chiefly in methodising and completing his admirable " Essay on the Human Understanding," the study, at large inter-



## JOHN LOCKE.

vals, of more than sixteen years. During his seclusion, he wrote also his "Letter on Toleration," and, in order to ascertain the general opinion and feeling on the system laid down in his Essay, composed an analysis of it, which his friend Le Clerc translated into French, and afterwards published in his "Bibliothèque Universelle," a work to which Locke, in the course of that year was a frequent contributor. The storm which had lowered over him gradually dispersed, and he now returned, openly and unmolested, to the society of his friends.

The revolution of 1688 at length redeemed him from his exile, and he returned to England in one of the vessels which formed the escort of the Princess of Orange. The first object that he sought on his arrival, such was his affection to the University, was his restoration to his studentship of Christ church, but, on the refusal of the college to re-admit him, or rather to deprive the person who had been elected in his stead, he patiently waived his claim, declining at the same time to accept an offer which was made to admit him as a supernumerary student. His great abilities, not less than the habitual cast of his political notions and conduct, powerfully recommended him to the notice of the new government. It is said that he might have obtained a post of equal honour and profit, but he preferred the insignificant office of a commissioner of appeals, which was procured for him by his gallant and accomplished friend, the Earl of Peterborough, and he declined, on the score of ill health, an honourable diplomatic appointment which was offered to him about the same time. His earnest disposition to study and reflection had also doubtless great influence in producing these denials. In 1689, he at length published his "Essay on Human Understanding," and also "a Treatise on Education;" and, soon after, his Treatises on Government, in which his notions of the civil and religious rights of a people are temperately and powerfully stated, and the principles of the revolution defended, without that heat of party feeling which disfigures so many of the best writings of

## JOHN LOCKE.

that period. A publication on the state of the currency, a topic which at that time excited universal attention, followed ; attracted the notice of the ministry ; and he was soon after prevailed on to accept the office of a commissioner of trade and plantations, with an annual salary of a thousand pounds.

In 1695 appeared his " Treatise of the Reasonableness of Christianity, as delivered in the Scriptures." This, which, with the exception of some pieces which he afterwards published in defence of it, was the last of his works, involved him in some controversy, which he left with the credit which his piety and sincerity, as well as his acuteness, merited. From this period his constitution gradually declined. The misery of an asthma, with which he had been long afflicted, was daily increasing, and he determined to retire as much as possible from public life. " My age and health," he says, in a letter written in 1696, " demand a retreat from bustle and business ; and the pursuit of some enquiries I have in my thoughts makes it more desirable than any of those rewards which public employments tempt people with. I think the little I have enough, and don't desire to live higher, or die richer, than I am." He resigned his appointment in the year 1700, and the retreat he so much desired he found at Oates, in Essex, in the house of Sir Francis Masham, who had invited him thither to take up his abode. Here, in the society of friends who appreciated his worth, he passed the remainder of his life, devoting himself to the study of the Scriptures, and to such devout contemplations as he thought were best suited to prepare him for that change the approach of which he saw and spoke of with the utmost composure.

The manner of his death was suitable to the blameless and tranquil course of his life. On the day preceding it, in a conversation with Lady Masham, he told her that he was satisfied with the duration of his life, and thanked God that he had passed it so happily ; but added, that it appeared to him a mere vanity. He was unable to sleep during the following night, and early on

## JOHN LOCKE.

the ensuing morning desired to be taken into his study, where he dozed, at intervals, for a considerable time, in his chair, and on waking expressed a wish to be dressed. Lady Masham, whose tender care soothed his last moments, was reading the Psalms to him ; he requested her to read louder, which she did, he appearing the while very attentive. On a sudden he bade her cease ; he felt the time was come in which the world was to close upon him for ever ; and in a few moments afterwards ceased to breathe. He died, a bachelor, on the twenty-eighth of October, 1704, and was buried in the church at Oates, where his monument remains, inscribed with an epitaph of his own composition, in which he describes himself “ *mediocritate sua contentum vixisse.*”

# CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA,

WIFE OF KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

THE circumstances of this Lady's life during her long residence in England, and of the rest of it we know almost nothing, will compose merely a dull tale of unvaried domestic wretchedness; yet she was the consort of a great Prince, whose chief characteristics were wit, politeness, gaiety, and good humour; who entertained towards her no sentiment of aversion; who was beloved by her; and to whom she never gave any reasonable cause of offence. All this is far from mysterious. Thousands of the tender and amiable sex pine unremittingly under the weight of griefs similar to her's, but the eyes of a nation are not upon them, and they pine under their sufferings, nearly unpitied and unobserved.

Catherine was the second daughter of John, Duke of Braganza, who in 1640 recovered to his family the Crown of Portugal from the usurpation of Spain, by his Queen, Louisa, daughter of John Emanuel Perez de Gusman, Duke of Medina Sidonia. She was born in her father's ducal palace of Villa Viciosa on the twenty-fifth of November, 1638, N.S. the festival of St. Catherine, after whom she was named, and, according to the custom of her country, was bred in all the strictness of conventual education and discipline. Her father's affairs, some years after she had arrived at a marriageable age, assumed a very serious, and even critical aspect. The efforts of Spain to regain his country had little relaxed, and he was persecuted by repeated invasions from that power, while Cromwell, in resentment of some kindnesses shewn by him towards our exiled Monarch, had carried on against him a ruinous maritime war, and at length forced him to consent to a treaty little less disastrous. To crown his misfortunes, France,

## CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA,

whose friendship with him had for some years furnished his chief ground of hope, abandoned him by the treaty of the Pyrenees. The Restoration occurred here just at that period, and, among the several expedients likely to extricate him from his difficulties which suggested themselves to the mind of John, the most hopeful seemed to be an alliance with England, especially if it could be cemented by the marriage of Charles to the Infanta Catherine.

The proposal was made immediately after, if not indeed a little before, the King's arrival. It was privately addressed, as we are told by Burnet, to General Monck, who readily adopted it, and, according to that writer, was all along the prime negotiator in the treaty, at least so far as related to the marriage, though that character is usually given by our historians to Hyde. Charles is said to have already resolved to marry none but a Catholic, and the lady had not only that qualification, but those, which were doubtless of higher estimation in his eyes, of youth, and no inconsiderable share of personal charms. He agreed to the match without hesitation; the King, her father, stipulated to give her a portion of five hundred thousand pounds, and to add to it the cession of the important post of Tangier, on the African shores of the Mediterranean, and the Island of Bombay, in the East Indies, together with a perfect freedom of trade with Portugal and her colonies, an advantage which she had hitherto uniformly denied to all other nations. These arrangements having been finally settled, orders were dispatched to the Earl of Sandwich, Vice Admiral of England, who was then commanding a fleet sent against the piratical States of Barbary, to sail to Lisbon; to act there as proxy for his master in the solemn espousal of the Infanta; and to proceed with her on board his ship to England. On the fourteenth of May, 1662, she arrived accordingly at Portsmouth, where she was received by the King. Sheldon, then Bishop of London, soon after Primate, was also waiting there to marry them privately, or rather to afford a

## WIFE OF KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

pretext for persuading the people that it had been done by a protestant priest, for the Infanta wholly rejected him and his office. "The Archbishop of Canterbury," says Burnet, "came to perform the ceremony, but the Queen was bigotted to such a degree that she would not say the words of matrimony, nor bear the sight of the Archbishop: the King said the words hastily, and the Archbishop pronounced them married persons. Upon this some thought afterwards to have dissolved the marriage, as a marriage only *de factô*; but the Duke of York told me they were married by the Lord Aubigny, according to the Romish ritual, and that he himself was one of the witnesses."

After a stay of several weeks at Hampton Court, she made her first entry into London, accompanied by the King, with great pomp, on the twenty-third of August. Mr. Evelyn, evidently a spectator, and whose words I give because I think no account so particular of her person is to be met with elsewhere, says in his diary "the Queen arrived, with a train of Portuguese ladies, in their monstrous fardingales, or guard-infantas; their complexions olivader, and sufficiently disagreeable: Her Majesty in the same habit; her foretop long, and turned aside very strangely: She was yet of the handsomest countenance of all the rest, and, though low of stature, prettily shaped; languishing and excellent eyes; her teeth wronging her mouth by sticking a little too far out; for the rest, lovely enough." Charles, who was a mere creature of sense, was for a time, as Burnet tells us, "well pleased with her, and carried things decently, and did not visit his mistress openly; but he grew weary of that restraint, and shook it off intirely." And Lord Clarendon says that "she had wit and beauty enough to make herself very agreeable to him," but adds, in contradiction to the rest of Burnet's report, that, even within a day or two after the Queen's arrival at Hampton Court, the King himself presented to her the Lady in question, Barbara Villiers, afterwards Countess of Castlemain, and Duchess of Cleveland, and that the Queen so far mastered her feelings at the time as to

## CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA,

receive her with an affectation of the same grace as she had shewn to many others who were then introduced, but that she presently after wept and fainted, and was carried out of the room in great disorder ; and this, adds the noble historian, “ the King looked on with wonderful indignation, and considered it as an earnest of defiance, and his subsequent conversation on it with the Queen displeased him yet more highly.”

Thus commenced a discord which so rapidly increased that it soon became evident it must end either in separation or sullen indifference. Charles, fickle, irresolute, and deceitful, terrified and exasperated her in their private interviews, by threats which he never meant to execute, or cajoled her by promises that he did not intend to keep, just as the humour of the moment happened to dictate, and when others were present, chilled her by the most mortifying neglect. A little faction in the Court, which had originally opposed the marriage, laboured, and too successfully, to widen the breach ; magnified what they called her undutiful obstinacy in refusing to receive the mistress on terms of intimacy ; persuaded the King, even in opposition to probabilities of which himself was fully conscious, that he could entertain no reasonable hope of having children by her ; and at length goaded him on to an actual tyranny over her, which, with all his faults, was contrary to his nature. He suddenly dismissed the whole of her Portuguese retinue ; ennobled the lady who was so justly the object of her aversion ; and, to compleat a conquest not less base than cruel, forced the Queen into a personal intercourse with her by appointing her a Lady of the Bedchamber. The spirit of the unhappy Catherine was at length finally subdued. Destitute of friends and advisers, and unable to fly from a contest to the maintenance of which the strength of her own mind was no longer equal, she suddenly determined to purchase a most imperfect tranquillity by the sacrifice of her dignity as a Queen, and her character as a gentlewoman. She received the Countess of Castlemain into the most unbounded familiarity, and

## WIFE OF KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

even confidence ; “ became merry with her,” says Lord Clarendon, “ in public, talked kindly of her, and in private used nobody more friendly.” Those who may wish for a more full account of these domestic miseries of Royalty may find them detailed by that Nobleman in his memoirs of his own life, with a minuteness which it would be insufferable to adopt here.

This strange alteration produced no useful consequence to the Queen beyond the termination of those frequent, and sometimes furious personal bickerings which occurred between their Majesties, while it proved in all other respects very injurious to her. The kind hearted, who had compassionated her sufferings, suspected that she had no genuine feeling, and the high spirited, who had applauded her perseverance, concluded that she was mean and cowardly ; while those who were still anxious for her had no means of protecting her from the charge of insincerity but by ascribing to her an excess of caprice. Charles availed himself of all these pretexts for wholly estranging himself from her society, and the poor lady, either in the desperate hope of conciliating him by imitating, as far as she could, his irregularities, or of soothing her own cares by boisterous mirth, fell into strange and unbecoming excesses. “ She went about masked,” says Burnet, “ and came into houses unknown, and danced there, with a great deal of wild frolic. Once,” continues he, “ her chairmen, not knowing who she was, went from her : so she was alone, and much disturbed, and came to Whitehall in a hackney coach ; some say it was in a cart.” Meanwhile, a profligate party in the Court, headed by the Duke of Buckingham, suggested various plans to the King for finally disposing of her. They advised him to pretend a previous marriage with the mother of his natural son, the Duke of Monmouth ; to bribe the Queen’s confessor to advise her to become a nun ; nay, so horribly abandoned was Buckingham as to propose to Charles that she should be secretly stolen away, and sent to one of the plantations in the West Indies, on which it should be given out, in order to enable



## CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA,

the King to sue for a divorce, that she had deserted him ; and the wretch offered himself as the perpetrator of this villainy ; but Charles, adds Burnet, who relates these particulars, and may always be relied on when he speaks favourably of that Prince, or of any of his family, “ rejected this with horror, saying it was a wicked thing to make her miserable only because she was his wife, and had no children by him, which was no fault of hers.” It was indeed well known that she had been more than once pregnant.

In this manner, always in affliction, and frequently in danger, were sacrificed twenty-three years of the innocent life of this Princess. No instance occurs of her having at any time used the slightest interference in public affairs ; and, even amidst the struggles which were incessantly made around her for the advancement in England of that faith to which she was so passionately attached, she seems to have remained constantly passive : yet the detestable Oates, in 1678, accused her of plotting with certain jesuits to assassinate the King, but with such palpable falsehood that Charles spurned the charge with horror and contempt. Her sufferings however ended but with the life of that Prince. Burnet tells us that in his last hours “he said nothing of the Queen.” Mr. Evelyn however says that “ he intreated the Queen to pardon him,” and that, “ a little before, she had sent a Bishop, to excuse her not more frequently visiting him, in regard of her excessive grief, and besought him to forgive her if at any time she had offended him ;” and the anonymous writer of a letter in the interesting collection lately published from the British Museum, who seems, from the manner in which he speaks of circumstances, to have actually witnessed them, gives this account—“ The Queen, whom he had asked for, the first thing he said on Monday, when he came out of his fit ; (she having been present with him as long as her extraordinary passion would give her leave, which at length threw her into fits, not being able to speak while with him) sent a message to him, to excuse her absence, and to beg his pardon,

## WIFE OF KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

if ever she had offended him in all her life. He replied, ‘ alas, poor woman, she beg my pardon! I beg her’s with all my heart.’”

She remained in England during the short reign of James. We find in Evelyn’s Diary this notice, under the date of the twenty-fifth of May, 1688—“ The Queen Dowager, hitherto bent on her return into Portugal, now, on the sudden, on allegation of a great debt owing her by his Majesty disabling her, declares her resolution to stay.” On the coming however of the Prince of Orange she departed, and died at Lisbon, on the thirty-first of December, 1705, N. S.



# GILBERT BURNET,

## BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

THIS eminent person, with whose character and conduct we should have been perhaps better acquainted had he spoken less of them himself, was born in Edinburgh, on the eighteenth of September, 1643. One of his sons, who subjoined to the most important of his works a slight sketch of his life, which has furnished the ground for all succeeding compilers, has neglected to inform us even of the christian names of his parents, telling us only that his father was an eminent civil lawyer, of an ancient family in the county of Aberdeen, and his mother a sister of that furious covenanter, Archibald Johnstone, better known by the title of Lord Warristoun, who had sat as a Peer in Cromwell's Scottish Parliament, and suffered death for treason in 1663. From that uncle, and from his mother, who was also a stedfast zealot for the same cause, Gilbert imbibed a presbyterian inclination which certainly ever after tinged all his notions of government, both in church and state, while his father, from whom he received his early education, and who had turned with disgust from the frantic violence of the schismatics, and embraced episcopacy, determined to place him at least in the profession of the established church, instead of the law, to which he had been originally destined. He had however studied for some years in the college of Aberdeen before this resolution was taken, where, at the age of eighteen, he passed his examination as a probationer, or candidate for holy orders, and, soon after, having refused a benefice which might probably have placed him in obscurity for life, came to England, and visited Oxford and Cambridge, in which the extent of his precocious talents and erudition presently gained for him

not only the intimacy but the esteem of the most eminent persons there. Having spent six months in those classical abodes, he embarked for Holland, and, after an inquisitive tour through the United Provinces, and part of France, where he spent some time in Paris, he came first to London in the beginning of the year 1665. Here, chiefly through the special recommendations which he had brought from the two universities, he became known to the persons at that time most remarkable in every branch of literature ; enlarged and varied the scope of his studies ; and was elected a member of the Royal Society, then a most choice fraternity, under the presidency of his countryman, Sir Robert Murray.

Thus introduced to the world, and fortified by reputation and connections, he returned to Scotland, and accepted from Sir Robert Fletcher the living of Saltoun, of which he had no sooner taken possession than he drew up, to use his own words, a memorial of the grievances Scotland lay under by the misconduct of its Bishops, charging them with utter neglect of their pastoral duties, with avarice, tyranny, and licentious lives. He sent transcripts of this singular piece, signed with his name, to most of those prelates, and was soon after cited before the whole body, with Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrew at their head. Sharp proposed that he should be deprived and excommunicated, to which the rest, conscious of the tottering state of the Scottish hierarchy, refused their assent ; and Burnet, who stedfastly refused to make any apology, was at length dismissed without penalty. This extraordinary boldness, and in a youth of the age of two-and-twenty, procured him much fame and notoriety, especially with the great presbyterian body, to which the King's ministers in Scotland were at that time known to lean, and certainly paved the way to his future advancement. They began to consult him privately on the affairs of the church, and his advice, as might be expected, generally agreed with their opinions. He had the good fortune, or the address, to gain at once the favour of the Earl, soon after Duke, of Lauderdale, who had the chief management of Scottish affairs,

## BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

and the Duke of Hamilton, of whose natural power in that country it is needless to speak, though those noblemen had been long at variance. Nay, such were the kindness and confidence in which they mutually held him, that he effected, as he tells us, a reconciliation between them. Lauderdale is said to have advised with him at that time on public affairs the most important and delicate, while Hamilton entrusted to him the most private papers of his family, and employed him to compose those memoirs of the Dukes of that House, which were afterwards published under his name. "I wrote those memoirs," says he, in his History of his own Times, "with great sincerity," yet he blindly adds, even in the same breath for the sake of sullyng the memory of Charles the first with indefinite censures, "I did indeed conceal several things that related to the King: I left out some passages that were in his letters, in some of which there was too much weakness, and in others too much craft and anger." While he was occupied in that work, he composed also, with the view of reconciling his vacillation between the two churches, his "Modest and free Conference between a Conformist and a Nonconformist," an apology which left his conduct and his motives nearly where it found them.

In 1669 he was chosen professor of Divinity in the University of Glasgow, an office which he held for more than four years, and the only one in which we at any time find him in his own country. During that period he twice, as he tells us, refused the offer of a Bishoprick there. His activity and his ambition prompted him to fly at higher game than Scotland could produce, and he secretly longed to figure in courts and states. He made a journey therefore to London, under the pretence, for a mere pretence it must have been, of seeking information from the Duke of Lauderdale wherewith to enrich his Memoirs of the Hamiltons, and the Duke, who on his part stood mainly in need of an able adviser and apologist, received him cordially, in the hope of retaining him in at least one of those characters. He returned however to Glasgow in 1671, but it was to take a wife, Margaret Kennedy, daughter of

## GILBERT BURNET,

the Earl of Cassilis, who was many years older, as well as much richer, than himself. This marriage, which seemed to connect him still more firmly with the Presbyterian interest, as the lady and her family were among its chief supporters, probably suggested to him the prudence of making some new professions to counter-balance the obloquy to which it might give occasion, and he published an argument in defence of royalty and episcopacy, with the title of "A Vindication of the Authority, Constitution, and Laws, of the Church and state of Scotland," which he dedicated to Lauderdale, a person utterly careless of both.

He went again to London in 1673, giving out that the sole object of his journey was to procure a license, for the publication of his biographical work, which might certainly have been as easily obtained without his personal attendance. His real design however was to make a vigorous effort for preferment and distinction. Lauderdale now presented him and his book to the king, who, as he tells us in his "History of his own Times," immediately read some parts of it himself, and expressed his approbation of it. If this relation be somewhat marvellous, as it certainly is, his account, in the next paragraph, of his second audience is absolutely incredible. Take it therefore in his own words.— "He admitted me to a long private audience that lasted above an hour, in which I took all the freedom with him that I thought became my profession. He run me into a long discourse about the authority of the church, which he thought we made much of in our disputes with the dissenters, and then took it all away when we dealt with the papists. I saw plainly what he aimed at in this; and I quickly convinced him that there was a great difference between an authority of government in things indifferent, and a pretence to infallibility,—He complained heavily of the Bishops for neglecting the true concerns of the church, and following Courts so much, and being so engaged in parties. I went through some other things, in relation to his course of life, and entered into many particulars with much free-

## BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

dom. He bore it all very well, and thanked me for it. Some things he freely condemned, such as living with another man's wife; other things he excused, and thought God would not damn a man for a little irregular pleasure. He seemed to take all I had said very kindly, and, during my stay at court, he used me in so particular a manner, that I was considered as a man growing into a high degree of favour."

He was presently after introduced by the Earl of Ancram to the Duke of York, "Lord Ancram," says he, "had a mind to engage me to give his Royal Highness an account of the affairs of Scotland; but I avoided that, and very bluntly entered into much discourse with him about matters of religion. He said some of the common things of necessity of having but one church, otherwise we saw what swarms of sects did rise upon our revolt from Rome, and these had raised many rebellions, and the shedding of much blood; and he named both his father's death, and his great grandmother's, Mary Queen of Scots. He also turned to some passages in Heylin's History of the Reformation, which he had lying by him, and the passages were marked, to show upon what motives and principles men were led into the changes that were then made. I enlarged upon all these particulars, and shewed him the progress that ignorance and superstition had made in many dark ages, and how much bloodshed was occasioned by the Papal pretensions, for all which the opinion of infallibility was a source never to be exhausted. I told him that it was a thing he could never answer to God nor the world; that being born, and baptized in our church, and having his father's last orders to continue stedfast in it, he had suffered himself to be seduced, and, as it were, stolen out of it, hearing only one side, without offering his scruples to our divines, or hearing what they had to say in answer to them; and that he was now so fixed in his Popery, that he would not so much as examine the matter. The Duke, upon this conversation," he adds, "expressed such a liking to me, that he ordered me to come oft to him."



## GILBERT BURNET,

That Charles was one of the best tempered and most courteous, and James one of the most phlegmatic and patient, princes in the world, are facts historically proved ; nor has Burnet given us any where reason to suppose that he ever suffered himself to be put out of his way by scruples of modesty or politeness ; but can it, I say, be believed that a young clergyman, with nothing to plead in his favour but the reputation of talents and erudition, together perhaps with some slight party services in Scotland, should have thus personally bearded and bullied his sovereign, and the presumptive heir to the Throne, and in the very hour of his first admission to their presence ? No, it is utterly impossible ; and it is the extravagance, to use a mild term, of these, and many other passages in his History of his own Times, that has rendered his fidelity generally and deservedly questionable.

During his visit, however, to London, the King heard him preach, and appointed him one of his chaplains in ordinary, but he soon lost that distinction ; for he had scarcely returned to Scotland when his patron, Lauderdale, fell into a temporary disgrace, in which he became involved, through the treachery, as he says, of the Duke himself, who had falsely laid to his charge the miscarriage of some affairs in Scotland. Rendered unpopular there by that imputation, which threatened also his best prospects in England, he resigned his professorship at Glasgow, and made another journey hither in 1674, to endeavour to remove the effect of it ; but he was presently after his arrival struck out of the List of chaplains, and forbade to appear at Court. Early in the succeeding year an enquiry into the conduct of the Duke of Lauderdale was instituted by the House of Commons, and Burnet, after a little hesitation, declared at length to a Committee, the whole of his most secret communications with that nobleman, for which, according to the common fate of those who make such disclosures, he was overwhelmed with the praises of one faction, and the execrations of another. He now resolved to pass the remainder of his life in England, and to confine his views to his

## BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

profession, and his hopes of patronage in it, to the puritan party to which he was now more than ever grateful. He was accordingly recommended by the Lord Holles, better known as one of the notorious five members of the Long Parliament, to the Master of the Rolls, Sir Harbottle Grimstone, a worthy man, but a votary not less strenuous to the good old cause, for the office of Preacher at his Public Chapel, and was soon after chosen lecturer of St. Clement's.

Why he delayed so long the publication of his *Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton* is unknown, but they did not appear till 1676. He printed, soon after, "An Account of a Conference between Dr. Stillingfleet, Mr. Coleman, afterwards sacrificed to the Popish Plot, and himself," which was held at the request of a Lady Tyrwhit, whose mind was painfully wavering between the Catholic and Protestant churches, and which ended with the usual effect of such disputations. But he began now to be busied in collecting the materials, and forming the plan of that work, from which he chiefly, and deservedly too, derived his literary fame, the *History of the Reformation*; for the publication of which, or rather of the first volume, which did not appear till 1679, the thanks of both Houses of Parliament were voted to him, together with their request that he would continue and compleat the task. This distinction which no author had ever before experienced, would have been more estimable if party spirit had been wholly absent from the motives which produced it; but the truth is, that the book appeared during the utmost heat of the pretended Popish plot, at an hour when no compliment was thought too high to be bestowed on the champion of the low church, as Burnet about that time began to be considered. The occurrence of that monstrous scene of perjury and bloodshed drew him from a retirement which he had adopted for the purposes of study, and he seems, from his own account, to have been very busy among several of the actors in it, probably with the view of gaining intelligence which might make him again acceptable at Court, where

## GILBERT BURNET,

indeed we presently after find him, in the same boasted familiar intercourse with the King as formerly.

In 1681 he published an interesting account of the life and death of the libertine Earl of Rochester, whom he had sedulously attended in his last illness, and about the same time addressed a letter at great length to the King, arraigning the whole of his public and private conduct, with a severity of judgement, and coarseness of expression, which again lead us to painful doubts of his veracity—to doubt whether such a letter was ever written—yet more whether it was ever delivered.—Let the reader judge from a few extracts, which are not selected for their sharpness so much as for their brevity. “Most people grow sullen, and are highly dissatisfied with you, and distrustful of you: all the distrust your people have of you; all the necessities you are now under; all the indignation of heaven that is upon you, and appears in the defeating all your counsels; flow from this—that you have not feared nor served God, but have given yourself up to so many sinful pleasures.—If you will go on in your sins, the judgements of God will probably pursue you in this life, so that you may be a proverb to after-ages; and, after this life, you will be for ever miserable, and I, your poor subject that now am, shall be a witness against you in the great day, that I gave you this free and faithful warning.” The letter is dated on the twenty-ninth of January, and concludes with declaring that the writer chose that day in hope that on the morrow (the anniversary of his father’s murder) the King might be in a disposition to weigh it the more carefully. Burnet alludes to this letter in his *History of his own Times*, and his son, by whom that work was published, with a brief sketch, as we before observed, of his father’s life subjoined, gives there a copy at length, which he says he found among the bishop’s papers after his death.

He printed also in 1681, a *Life of Sir Matthew Hale*, and a treatise which he entitled “a *History of the Rights of Princes in disposing of ecclesiastical Benefices, and Church Lands*,” as

## BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

well as a defence of that work, in answer to an anonymous attack. The return of the Duke of York from Scotland, and the triumph of that Prince's party over the presbyterian faction in the following year, seem materially to have confused Burnet's political speculations. He had long declined to accept offers of important promotion from each, with the view of preserving that reputation for impartiality and independence at which he had always aimed, and he now suddenly found himself compelled to expose openly his affection for the one, to the extinction for ever of all hope of favour, or even forgiveness, from the other. The treason which took the name of the Rye-house Plot was discovered, and it presently appeared that all the men of rank who were concerned in it were his most intimate and confidential friends, nor did himself escape suspicion. It is indeed evident, from more than one passage in his history of this year, that he was cognisant of the conspiracy, though proof was wanting of his being actively engaged in it. Thus situated, it would have been most scandalous in him to have abandoned his friends, or even wholly to have withdrawn himself from them, and Burnet, though cautious, was far from deficient either in courage or warmth of heart. He boldly, therefore, continued his intercourse with them as long as he could, and obtained a special permission to attend on Lord Russel in the interval between the trial of that nobleman and the moment of his death, presently after which he was called before the Cabinet Council, and closely questioned on the matter of Russel's last words to the people, and the paper which he had delivered on the scaffold to the sheriffs, both which Burnet was suspected to have written. No further steps were then taken against him. He retired for a short time to Paris, and, returning to his studies, prepared for the press "a Translation and examination of a letter written by the last general assembly of the clergy of France to the Protestants, inviting them to return to their communion," &c. and also "a Translation of Sir Thomas More's Utopia," which were this year published, as was in the

## GILBERT BURNET,

following, his "Life of William Bedel, Bishop of Kilmore." At length he was dismissed from his lectureship of St. Clement's, and his office of Preacher at the Rolls, by the express command of the King, whose death occurring very shortly after, he obtained leave, seemingly without difficulty, to quit the kingdom, immediately after the accession of James.

He now made at leisure the tour of the best part of France, Italy, Switzerland, and Germany, of which he printed two years after a lively and instructive narrative. At length he settled at the Hague, where it is scarcely necessary to say that he was most cordially received. He became immediately, as might be expected, a most active and important party in the consultations which were then daily held there preparatory to the execution of the Prince of Orange's design on the English Crown, and acquired so high a degree of favour and confidence with the Princess as to draw from her unfortunate father two very angry letters, together with a demand, through his ambassador, that Burnet should be forbade their court, which, as a mere matter of form, was complied with. His influence however remained there; and all the time that he could spare from personal correspondence with them and their friends was employed in writing pamphlets, which were abundantly dispersed in England, and reprinted together in 1689, with the title of "a Collection of eighteen papers relating to the Affairs in Church and State during the Reign of King James the second." Prosecutions for high treason were at length commenced against him both in England and Scotland, but the States refused to deliver him up, and plans, as he tells us, were afterwards laid to seize his person, or even to take his life. To secure himself against all endeavours to reclaim him by negotiation, or else as a measure of defiance, he procured letters of naturalization there, and so became a Dutch subject, and having been now for some time a widower, married a lady of that country, Mary Scott, said to have been descended from the House of Buccleuch, whose ancestors had for several generations held public

## BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

employments of consideration in the provinces of Holland and Zealand.

He attended William on his expedition to England in the character of his chaplain, and drew the most important documents which were issued on that occasion by the Prince, who appointed him to the see of Salisbury a very few days after he took possession of the Throne. At full liberty now to indulge publicly his favourite notions of church doctrine and discipline, he became the strenuous advocate in Parliament for the almost unlimited toleration of Protestant dissenters of all sorts. His political whiggism however proved less fortunate; for having, in 1689, in his aversion even to that shadow of hereditary right which might seem to furnish a pretence to Mary's accession to the Throne, asserted in a "Pastoral Letter" to the clergy of his diocese on the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, that the title of the King and Queen were founded on conquest, the two Houses of Parliament ordered that the letter should be burned by the hangman, which was done accordingly. He lost however by this folly no favour at Court, nor was he less esteemed at Hanover by the electoral family, whose succession to the Crown of England he was appointed to propose in the House of Peers, and with whose illustrious heir, the Princess Sophia, he had the honour to hold a pretty regular epistolary correspondence till her death. In 1692, he printed a treatise intitled "The Pastoral Care:" in the following year "Four Discourses to the Clergy of his Diocese," on the truth of the Christian religion; on the divinity and death of Christ—on the infallibility and authority of the Church; and on the obligation to continue in its communion: and in 1695 an Essay on the character of his great patroness, Queen Mary, who died at the end of the preceding year. In 1698 he became again a widower, but was remarried with uncommon expedition. His third wife, whom he also survived, was a daughter of Sir Richard Blake, a Hampshire knight, and relict of Robert Berkley, of Spetchley, in Worcestershire.

## GILBERT BURNET,

In the same year William conferred on him the office of preceptor to the Duke of Gloucester, the only survivor of the numerous issue of the Princess of Denmark, and presumptive heir to the Crown. This royal youth also, of whose qualifications the Bishop speaks with the greatest praise, died in little more than a year after. From this period he took scarcely any concern in public affairs, unless the great pains taken by him in procuring that application of the first fruits and tenths to the augmentation of poor benefices, which is commonly known by the denomination of "Queen Anne's bounty," may be so deemed. It is to his benevolent zeal that the clergy are indebted for the first suggestion, and subsequent prosecution and enactment, of that excellent measure. He retired to his diocese, and, having passed the remainder of his life there in the most exemplary performance of all the duties of a christian prelate, died on the seventeenth of March, 1714-15, and was buried in the parish church of St. James, Clerkenwell, in London; leaving issue three sons, William, Gilbert, and Thomas, the first and third of whom were bred to the law, and the second to the church. We are not informed which of the Bishop's ladies was their mother, nor whether he had any other children.

Burnet wrote some small unimportant tracts, chiefly controversial, which it is unnecessary here to enumerate. His two great works, the history of the reformation, and the history of his own times, will, in spite of imperfections, ever stand high in the first order of English classics; the one for patient and diligent investigation, for clearness of arrangement, and rigour of proof; the other, for the astonishing number and variety of the facts which it discloses; and for a vivacity so bewitching as to beguile us with an illusion of the real presence of the persons and things described. That disposition perhaps contributed to betray him occasionally into the regions of invention, a fault which has already been unwillingly ascribed to him in the foregoing pages, and which is certainly, in a covert, but good humoured strain, alluded

## BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

to by the witty Marquis of Halifax, in a character, written in his lifetime, an extract from which ought, on all accounts, to be here inserted—" Dr. Burnet," says the Marquis, " is like all men who are above the ordinary level, seldom spoken of in a mean—he must either be railed at or admired. He has a swiftness of imagination that no other comes up to ; and, as our nature hardly allows us to have enough of any thing without having too much, he cannot at all times so hold in his thoughts but that at some time they may run away with him, as it is hard for a vessel that is brimful when in motion not to run over ; and therefore the variety of matter that he ever carries about him may throw out more than an unkind critic would allow of. His first thoughts may sometimes require more digestion, not from a defect in his judgment, but from the abundance of his fancy, which furnishes too fast for him. His friends love him too well to see small faults, or, if they do, think that his greater talents give him a privilege of straying from the strict rules of caution, and exempt him from the ordinary rules of censure. He produces so fast, that what is well in his writings calls for admiration, and what is incorrect deserves an excuse. He may in some things require grains of allowance which those only can deny him who are unknown or unjust to him. He is not quicker in discerning other men's faults than he is in forgiving them ; so ready, or rather glad, to acknowledge his own, that from blemishes they become ornaments."









Engraved by H. Robinson

GEORGE GORDON, MARQUIS OF HUNTLEY.

OB. 1649

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF VANDYKE IN THE COLLECTION OF

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCKLEIGH

## JOHN, LORD SOMERS.

**T**HE professional career of a lawyer, however eminent, is scarcely ever productive of many incidents likely to excite general interest, and the life of a statesman, subsequently to a certain period of our annals, is almost always shrouded in obscurity, while the incessant application of both to circumstances nearly infinite in variety as well as in number, in which their passions, their sentiments, and their tempers, are in a great measure either unconcerned or concealed, removes them almost wholly from the sphere of ordinary life, and leaves them, in the strict and simple sense of the phrase, without characters. It was in those two stations, and in them only, that this eminent person became highly distinguished; but the extent of his reading, the power of his eloquence, and the wisdom of his decrees, are forgotten, even by the heirs of those who profited or suffered by them, and it is remarkable that his biographers, and they were many, have given us very few particulars of them. As a statesman, we are but little better acquainted with him; for he was placed in that character by the revolution of 1688, an event which, amidst the stupendous benefits commonly ascribed to it, was peculiarly unfavourable to the future interests of history and biography, by substituting for the splendid merits, and the bold faults, of ministers of other days, the small dexterity of financial contrivance, and the innumerable frauds and meanesses which hide themselves in secrecy, and, when by chance detected, are seldom worth recording. Amidst those disadvantages, which have narrowed our view of his story, Lord Somers lived, and, in spite of their evil influence, seems to have lived and died an honest man.

He was born on the fourth of March, 1652, and was the eldest,

## JOHN, LORD SOMERS.

or perhaps only, son of John Somers, an attorney of reputation and large practice in the city of Worcester, by Catherine, daughter of a person of the name of Ceaverne, of the county of Salop. His father had been engaged in the rebellion, and actually commanded a troop in Cromwell's army, and doubtless from his early lessons his child imbibed that political bias which tinged, without soiling, the whole of his public conduct. He was sent early to what is called the College school, in his native town, and completed his education at Trinity College in Oxford, of which he was entered a gentleman commoner, and which he left with the highest reputation for polite, as well as for erudite, literature. Destined always by his father for the bar, he was now removed to the tuition of Sir Francis Winnington, soon after Solicitor General, and became a student of the Middle Temple. Here genius seems to have superseded the necessity of labour. He wrote and published poems and pamphlets, and appeared to ordinary observers to have devoted himself to the varied occupation of a general author, while he was acquiring a degree of knowledge in his profession more extensive than is generally found to reward even the severest study. At this time too he lived much in the society of the most lively persons among the opponents of the Court, and was at length introduced to their graver leaders, the Lords Essex and Russell, and Algernon Sidney, who, finding in him a disposition to assist in the furtherance of their plans, joined to talents which could not but render him a most important acquisition to any party, flattered him by a close intimacy, and indeed by no small share of their confidence. Happily for him however a cool prudence, for which he was always remarkable, restrained him from engaging too far with them, and those connections, which utterly ruined so many, were among the first steps towards his future great elevation.

The immediate effect of them was to invigorate his political pen. He is said (for it is almost needless to observe that such works were published anonymously) to have written about this

## JOHN, LORD SOMERS.

time "a brief History of the Succession of the Crown of England, collected out of Records," &c. intended as a collection of grounds of argument for the exclusion of James, Duke of York; and, "a just and modest Vindication of the two last Parliaments;" in fact, an answer to the published declaration of Charles the second of his reasons for dissolving them. We hear little of him at the bar till 1683, when he appeared in the Court of King's Bench as advocate for the seditious sheriffs, Pilkington and Shute, with many others, and gained a reputation which rose gradually till it was finally confirmed, and universally acknowledged, on the occasion of the trial, five years after, of the seven Bishops, in which, though the junior counsel, he is said to have far surpassed, not only in argument and eloquence but in legal learning, the whole host of long experienced lawyers to whom he was then joined. He was now admitted into the most secret councils of those who were at that time busily employed in forming the plan for that revolution which six months after they brought to maturity.

On the arrival of the Prince of Orange, he was elected by his native city of Worcester to represent it in what was called the Convention Parliament, which appointed him one of its managers for the great conference between the two Houses on the means to be used for filling the vacant Throne. It is well known that this deliberation on the disposal of three kingdoms was almost wholly confined to a philological discussion of the meaning of two words. It was an apt theme for a display of the subtleties of legal, and the refinements of general, erudition, and Somers's treatment of it in each view has always been extolled as a model of perfection in its kind. He was now on the high road to certain exaltation, and with advantages of which few, if any, of his compeers in effecting the great change could fairly boast. He had abandoned no principles: he had sacrificed no friends: he had deserted no party: nor had he incurred even a suspicion of ingratitude, meanness, fraud, or falsehood, in the whole of his political career.

## JOHN, LORD SOMERS.

Thus recommended, not less than by his particular services, to a patron of cold and rigid integrity, as well as of solid judgement, he became, on the ninth of May, 1689, Solicitor General; Attorney General on the second of the same month, in the year 1692; and, on the twenty-third of the succeeding March, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.

From this date we may consider him as William's most confidential adviser, a character which he seems never in a single instance to have abused. His fidelity was rewarded accordingly. On the twenty-second of April, 1697, he was appointed Lord High Chancellor, and on the second of the following December, was created Lord Somers, Baron of Evesham, in the county of Worcester. He remained not long in the lofty station to which he had been thus raised. The High Church party, as the friends to Monarchy and the enemies of the dissenting interest were then called, had long since recovered from the shock which they had received by the revolution; had availed themselves of the licence afforded to them by the doctrines on which it was founded to make ample arrangements to the prejudice of the closely limited King, and his new government; and had at length established an opposition to them in Parliament of sufficient strength to enable them to institute the most vigorous attacks. Of these Somers, because not only the ablest but the most honest of William's advisers, and the Earl of Portland, because he was his personal favourite, were the chosen objects. In the Parliament which met in the end of the year 1698, and which was distinguished otherwise by a peculiar malevolence towards William, it was resolved in the Commons to make a strenuous effort for the dismissal of the Chancellor, and, on the tenth of April, 1700, on grounds so futile that no correct statement of them seems to have been preserved, an address to the King was proposed in that House, and negatived by a small majority, "to remove John, Lord Somers, from his presence and councils for ever." William, not less timid as a politician than bold in the field, prorogued the Parliament the

## JOHN, LORD SOMERS.

next day, and, retiring immediately to Hampton Court, under great anxiety, sent for the Chancellor, and desired him to resign; but Somers declined, alledging reasons wholly void of selfishness, and intreating the King to dissolve the Parliament, who, we are told, “shook his head, as a sign of his diffidence, and only said ‘it must be so,’” and a few days after sent for the seals.

Not satisfied with this degree of triumph, and having found means to increase their party, the opposition in the Commons resolved in the succeeding session to hazard the question of an impeachment, during the agitation of which Somers requested to be heard there, and justified himself with equal candour and firmness. The impeachment however was voted, consisting of fourteen articles, seven of which referred to the negotiation with France in 1698, respecting the succession to the Crown of Spain, and known by the name of “the first Partition Treaty,” in which it seems that the King had consulted no one but the Chancellor. The rest were wholly insignificant. Somers answered them seriatim, and they were sent up to the Lords, who, after repeated angry conferences on them with the lower House, wholly dismissed them.

The King died in the same year, and Lord Somers retired in some measure to private life. We find him however voting, and sometimes speaking, in Parliament, particularly in 1702, and the following year, when he took a very active part in the discussion of the bill to prevent occasional conformity; in 1706 he proposed a project for the union of England and Scotland to Queen Anne, who appointed him one of the managers of that great measure; and on the change of the administration in 1708, he returned to the Cabinet, accepting the high office of President of the Council, which he held till the dismissal of the Whigs two years after. From that period his health gradually declined, and with it the powers of his mind. Some of his latter years were passed in an almost total, but quiescent, absence of intellect, and on the twenty-sixth of April, 1716, he expired in a fit of apoplexy.



## JOHN, LORD SOMERS.

Lord Somers was a liberal and a judicious patron and encourager of literature and literary men. Of the productions of his own pen a long list may be found in Lord Orford's *Royal and Noble Authors*, which is not inserted here, because though it is pretty clear that some of those pieces were written by others, it is by no means easy to fix on those which were really his. It has been reported, but apparently on grounds wholly untenable, that he, and not Swift, was the author of "the Tale of a Tub." He was never married, but left two sisters, his coheirs, the eldest of whom, Mary, became the wife of Charles Cocks, and in a grandson of that marriage, Sir Charles Cocks, Bart. the Barony of Somers (since erected into an Earldom) was revived in the year 1784.

# JOHN CHURCHILL,

FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

**T**HE history of this eminent person was for more than fifty years after his death almost wholly confined to the splendid details of a career of military glory, not more distinguished by sagacity and bravery than by the most surprising good fortune. The curious industry however of later days has discovered facts, and disclosed secrets, which it might be almost wished had still slept silently in the obscure recesses from which they were drawn. It is the duty of the biographer to state the whole with candour, impartiality and freedom. It is at least his privilege to search for causes and motives; to argue on them, and on their results; and to declare his conclusions and opinions fearlessly and honestly. It is on these principles that he means to conduct the following memoir, as well as to found its pretensions to credit.

John, Duke of Marlborough, was the second born son, but by the death of his elder brother Winston in infancy, heir, of Sir Winston Churchill, a gentleman descended from an ancient Norman stock settled in the west of England, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Drake, of Ash, in the parish of Musbury, in Devonshire. He was born there on the twenty-fourth of June, 1650. His father, who was a zealous loyalist, and had fought gallantly, and suffered severely, for the royal cause, removed with his family to London soon after the restoration, to seek some reward. Here John is said to have been placed at St. Paul's school, where he could have remained but a short time, since it is certain that the Duke of York appointed him at a very tender age one of his pages, and procured for him soon after an ensign's commission in one of the regiments of foot guards. His sister,

## JOHN CHURCHILL,

Arabella, was received also into the same royal household in the character of a maid of honour to the Duchess, and appeared soon after in that of mistress to the Duke. In what degree the partiality already manifested towards him by James was increased by that circumstance may be easily conceived.

Passing over his appearance as a volunteer, for such it seems, at Tangier, which the Moors then held in continual siege, it may be said that his first military service was in 1672, when England, then leagued with France against the Dutch, sent a force of six thousand men to Holland under the Duke of Monmouth. Here, in the rank of a captain of grenadiers, he displayed, particularly in the sieges of Nimeguen and Maestricht, the most signal bravery; acquired the personal regard of the great Turenne; and received the thanks of Louis the fourteenth, together with that monarch's peculiar recommendation of him to his own sovereign. The second campaign in Holland having ended, the English regiments which were still left at the disposal of the King of France marched with the French army against the Imperialists, and Louis, in the spring of 1674, nominated Churchill colonel of one of them. During this period of foreign service the Duke of York appointed him a gentleman of his bedchamber, and master of the robes. He corresponded constantly with that prince; frequently visited England, for the sole purpose of attending to his affairs; and had insensibly acquired, together with no small share of personal regard, his entire confidence.

In 1678 he married Sarah, second daughter and coheir of Richard Jennings, of Sandridge, in Hertfordshire. This lady is mentioned thus early in the present sketch because so much of her husband's political conduct may be referred to the peculiarities of her understanding and temper that we must necessarily take her with us as an occasional guide to the truth. He now obtained a regiment of infantry, and was sent, on a temporary breach between Charles and Louis, to negotiate a treaty of alliance with the Prince of Orange against the French; which

## FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

was soon after rendered abortive by a general peace. He returned to his domestic and confidential attendance on James, whom he constantly accompanied in the various wanderings to which that prince was compelled by the rage of faction towards the conclusion of his brother's reign. He became the medium of their most secret and important correspondence, not only with each other, but with the King of France, to whom he was occasionally dispatched on missions of the utmost privacy and delicacy. These services were rewarded by a grant, in 1683, of the title of Lord Churchill of Aymouth, in Scotland, to which was added the commission of colonel of a regiment of horse guards, then newly raised. His wife, who had been selected in her childhood as the familiar companion of the Princess Anne, and was beloved by her with a tenderness even extravagant, was about the same time, when that princess's establishment was settled, on her marriage with the Prince of Denmark, appointed a lady of her bedchamber.

In the following year his royal patron mounted the throne; sent him ambassador to Paris to notify that event; and on his return elevated him to an English peerage, with the style of Baron Churchill of Sandridge. Monmouth's feeble rebellion, which immediately followed, produced new proofs of his military merit. By the rapid and judicious movements of a squadron intrusted to his command he prevented thousands from joining the standard of the Duke, whom he then forced prematurely to the general action at Sedgemoor, in which he highly distinguished himself, as he had on the preceding day by disconcerting a plan of the enemy to throw the King's army into disorder. It is strange that he should have received no higher reward for these services than the rank of major-general, and the complimentary transfer of his colonelcy to an older corps of horse guards; and yet more remarkable that he should have been placed in no distinguished office, either in the state or court, during the reign, short as it was, of a master whose partiality towards him seemed to extend almost to favouritism. James probably considered his

## JOHN CHURCHILL,

talents applicable merely to military service, in which no future opportunity offered of employing them; Churchill doubtless thought otherwise; and hence perhaps imbibed sentiments of disgust and anger, to which in some measure may be reasonably referred that heavy charge on his conduct to which we shall next advert.

On the landing of the Prince of Orange he was among the first who abandoned James; nor was this the half unwilling step of one at length driven by necessity to determine which of two parties contending for a crown was the most justly entitled to his allegiance. He had been long engaged in a secret intercourse with William. Eighteen months before, a period at which James's confidence in him was at its height, he had written to the Prince to offer, in indirect terms, the meaning however of which was evident, not only his own services, but those of the Princess Anne of Denmark, under whose authority he professes to make the communication. The avowed motive, on his own part as well as on her's, was an earnest devotion to the protestant church. Of Anne's sincerity in this respect there is perhaps no reason to doubt, but that Churchill, bred a courtier and a soldier of fortune, should have been decided on the greatest of all political questions, not by any fear of interruption to his own practice of that mode of faith which he might prefer, for of that he knew there could be no danger, but by his dread that the nation might relapse into popery, is indeed somewhat difficult of belief. The simple truth, it can scarcely be doubted, however reluctantly we may believe it, is that he foresaw the ruin which overhung his sovereign, and determined not to share in the peril of its fall, but to triple his views of preferment by adding the good graces of William and Mary to those of Anne, which he already possessed in the utmost plenitude. The flight also of that Princess from her father is ascribed to the persuasions of himself and his lady, and the charge of ingratitude and treachery too justly founded on the whole, has been of late years aggravated by

## FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

reports which, as they seem too horrible to deserve credit, I will not here repeat. They may be found in the first volume of Macpherson's "Original Papers."

One of the last acts of James's royal authority in England was to raise him to the rank of lieutenant-general, and to give him the command of a brigade in the army which was hastily marched into the west to oppose the invaders; and Churchill's first act after his arrival at the royal quarters was to join the Prince of Orange, with as many of the officers of that brigade as he could persuade to accompany him. His activity in the service of his new master was remarkable. He flew to London, to secure his own troop of horse guards, and other military that remained in that quarter; returned with the news of his success to William; and attended his triumphant entry into the metropolis. Here however he paused; and when the question was agitated in the Convention Parliament whether the throne had become vacant by the flight of the King, absented himself with all due decorum from the discussion, as though, in the simplicity of his heart, he had never till then dreamed of that Prince's expulsion, or of William's design to succeed him. That point being settled, he again became busy, and, in concert with his wife, persuaded their patroness, Anne, to relinquish her presumptive right, and content herself with the chance of obtaining the crown by out-living the Prince of Orange. Immediately on the accession of William and Mary he was sworn of the Privy Council; appointed a lord of the bed-chamber; and created Earl of Marlborough.

The new reign had scarcely commenced when the King and Queen disagreed with the Princess Anne on the amount of the revenue to be granted to her, and the usual artifices of party were exerted to effect, as in the end they did, an irreparable breach. Marlborough appeared openly at the head of those who supported the Princess's claim, and William was more displeased than his phlegmatic temper usually allowed. That disposition however enabled him to dissemble. He wanted English generals,

## JOHN CHURCHILL,

and had too high an opinion of Marlborough's military talents to break with him at that time. He was sent therefore to command the English forces then serving against the French in the Netherlands, where he acquitted himself with great credit in the campaign of 1689, and soon after his return, embarked for Ireland, at the head of five thousand men, and achieved, with equal bravery and discretion, the most of that which William had left undone towards the final discomfiture of James's adherents in that island after the battle of the Boyne. While these matters were passing, and during his absence in Holland, whither he attended the King in May, 1691, the discord between the royal sisters arose to the most extravagant height. It was imputed in a great measure to Marlborough and his lady ; and this suspicion, aided by the resentment of the Dutch favourite, Portland, whom it was their custom to abuse and ridicule without mercy, so aggravated William's former displeasure, that on the tenth of January, 1692, he suddenly required from the Earl the surrender of all his employments, civil and military, and forbade his appearance at court. Such is the account given by the memoir-writers of that time of the motives to Marlborough's dismissal, but it has been rendered doubtful by certain late disclosures. Prodigious as it may seem, he was at that time in close and confidential correspondence with the court of St. Germain's ; and had professed to the exiled King the deepest penitence for the part which he had acted, and the most determined resolution (to use the words of the late publication of James's memoirs of his own latter years) " to redeem his apostacy with the hazard of his utter ruin," by using his most strenuous efforts to replace that Prince on the throne. How much more reasonable then to suppose that Marlborough's sudden disgrace arose from William's discovery of this intercourse than to ascribe it to the quarrels of women, and the malicious gossip of tea tables ; nor indeed can the fact be doubted when we find that on the fifth of the following May he was arrested on a charge of high treason ; that, though

## FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

the instant discovery of the infamous character of his accusers screened him from a public prosecution, yet that he was detained a prisoner in the Tower for many weeks after some other persons of quality who had been involved in the accusation were released ; and that immediately on his being admitted to bail, his name was struck out of the list of the Privy Council.

He remained for the next five years unemployed, except in cultivating to his utmost the favour at once of the Princess Anne, and of her royal father. Efforts however were not wanting to replace him in the public service, though his friends seem to have entertained little hope of restoring him to William's confidence. That they were fully conscious of that Prince's knowledge of his tergiversations is evident. The Duke of Shrewsbury, then secretary of State, in a letter of the twenty-second of May, 1694, recommends him strongly to William—"He has been with me," says the Duke, "to offer his services, with all the expressions of duty and fidelity imaginable. What I can say by way of persuasion on this subject will signify but little, since I very well remember, when your Majesty discoursed with me upon it in the spring, you were sufficiently convinced of his usefulness ; but some points remained of a delicate nature, too tender for me to pretend to advise upon, and of which your Majesty is the only judge. If these could be accommodated to your Majesty's satisfaction I cannot but think he is capable of being very serviceable. It is so unquestionably his interest," adds the Duke, with a severity certainly unintended, "to be faithful, that that single argument makes me not doubt it." William, in answer to this part of Shrewsbury's letter, says—"In regard to what you wrote in your last concerning Lord Marlborough I can say no more than that I do not think it for the good of my service to intrust the command of my troops to him." It is most singular that the only observation which Marlborough's late voluminous and acute biographer makes on these letters is that "they throw no light on the causes of the King's displeasure."

On the fourth of May, 1694, in the very hour when, as we have



## JOHN CHURCHILL,

just now seen, he was laying at William's feet his expressions of the utmost "duty and fidelity," he wrote to James to apprize him of the sailing from Portsmouth of a force designed to destroy the French fleet in the harbour of Brest. His intercourse with that Prince and his ministers was now unremitted. At length, in the summer of 1696, the apprehension of Sir John Fenwick, a party in the plot to assassinate William which had been discovered a few months before, produced a direct charge against him. Fenwick, in the hope of saving his own life, accused Marlborough of various transactions, all tending to forward the restoration of James, and particularly of having engaged to secure to that end the army, of which Shrewsbury, who was also then impeached by Fenwick, had solicited the command for him even while the plot was approaching to maturity. Fenwick however was ruined by the plan which he had formed for his defence. The persons whom he had associated with Marlborough in these charges of treason were so numerous, and so eminent, that William durst not proceed against any. Both Houses of Parliament voted the allegations contained in the documents which Fenwick had produced to be false and scandalous, and the Peers, after hearing the exculpatory speeches of Marlborough, and some of the nobles implicated with him, declared themselves satisfied with the justification which had been offered to them. It will seem strange that the King should have chosen this moment to receive his long rejected services. William however, without a single friend among the eminent men of the country; uncertain of the sincere allegiance of any; pressed by the little party headed by Anne, to whom since the late death of his Queen he had, at least in appearance, become reconciled; named Marlborough, even before the tumult raised by the late inquiry had fully subsided, to the important appointment of governor to the young Duke of Gloucester, presumptive heir to the crown. Nor was this all: he was restored also to his seat in the Privy Council, and to his former military rank and command.

He had however acquired William's countenance without

## FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

gaining his favour. His loyalty was at least strongly suspected, and he balanced his political conduct in public with so much caution between the interests and inclinations of the King and those of the Princess of Denmark as to render himself nearly useless in Council or Parliament to either. Meanwhile he could not conceal his bias towards Anne, whom William regarded with more than the usual dislike bestowed on a successor. It was perhaps as much for the sake of detaching him from her service as with the view of employing his talents in the way which best suited them, that the King took Marlborough with him to Holland in the summer of 1701; appointed him to command the forces in the Netherlands; and invested him with the most extensive powers for the management of the various negotiations preparatory to the grand confederacy then organizing against France. He conducted these treaties through all the mazes of peculiarly jarring interests with a sagacity and address which at once conferred on him the character of a profound diplomatist, and was returning to apply those talents to domestic politics, when William, taking advantage of his absence, dismissed the Tory administration headed by Lord Godolphin, his bosom friend, and partner in his most secret jacobite intrigues. The mortification which he felt from this step was severe but transient. It was terminated four months after by the death of the King, on the eighth of March, 1702, and the accession of Anne opened to Marlborough a career of glory abroad, and of power at home, seldom paralleled in the history of any subject, in any age.

Her first care was to distinguish him. On the third day after she mounted the throne she gave him the Garter, and on the fourth appointed him Commander in Chief of her Armies, and presently after Master General of the Ordnance. The government of affairs at home was again committed to his friends, under Godolphin, who, rather from deficiency of spirit than of wisdom, appears to have been held by him in utter subservience. The warlike policy of William was adopted, and Marlborough went

## JOHN CHURCHILL,

in the character of Ambassador Extraordinary to the Hague, to encourage the Allies, whom the King's death had somewhat dispirited, and indeed to propose an instant declaration of war, which speedily followed. The Prince of Denmark, building on his natural rank, and yet more on the importance derived from his matrimonial alliance with Anne, the head of the confederation, aspired to the command in chief of the great body of troops now put into motion by so many states, and Marlborough, after having with a pardonable affectation of zeal contended for a while for the Prince's pretensions, received himself the splendid appointment of Generalissimo.

It is needless to offer any apology for the slightness with which the numerous and glorious events of the succeeding war must be here traced. The successes of the first year consisted in the reduction of the important fortresses of Venlo, Ruremonde, and Stevenswaert, with their dependencies, on the Meuse, and, finally, of the city of Liege; but, above all, in the constant vigilance, the alternate boldness and caution, rest and action, promptness and delay, of the commander, each always rightly placed, through which the enemy were baffled in every feature of the campaign, without the hazard to the Allies of a single action in the field. The Queen and the nation justly appreciated his conduct, and on his return he received the dignities of Duke of Marlborough, and Marquis of Blandford, by a patent, of the fourteenth of December, 1702.

Early in the following spring he returned to the Continent, where Louis, smarting under his late disappointments, had augmented his armies; changed his commanders; and resolved to prosecute a vigorous offensive war on every side. Portugal had now joined the Allies, and Bavaria had declared for France. Marlborough began by reducing Bonn, the residence of the Elector of Cologne, and, after having been twice prevented by the obstinacy and folly of the Dutch generals from executing an important attack on Antwerp and Ostend, returned to the Meuse,

## FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

and made himself master of Huy, Limburg, and Guelder. It was now that his intimacy commenced with Prince Eugene of Savoy, a consummate imperialist general, with whom he laid the plan for the ensuing glorious campaign, and determined to penetrate into the heart of Germany, where the Emperor's affairs were on the point of ruin. He marched accordingly to the Danube with astonishing celerity, and, having defeated in a signal action at Donawerth the Bavarian forces, to which a large division of the French troops was united, and desolated the Elector's country even to the walls of his capital, crossed the river, and with great difficulty and peril effected a junction with Eugene. His victory over the main army of the enemy at Blenheim, the most splendid, with one exception, of all modern conquests, almost immediately followed. The remains of the French and Bavarian armies were now forced to take refuge within the frontiers of France, and Germany was left open to the march of the Allies from the Danube to the Rhine, which they crossed, and occupied Alsace. The surrender of the important fortresses of Landau and Trierbach concluded this memorable campaign, and the Emperor testified his gratitude to the victor by creating him a Prince of the Empire, to which dignity was annexed in the succeeding year the grant of an extensive domain.

The next was little less glorious. The remarkable enterprize in which Marlborough forced the French lines at Tirlémont was followed soon after by his victory at Ramilies, second only to the triumph of Blenheim, and by the consequent surrender of Louvaine, Brussels, Mechlin, Ghent, Bruges, and indeed the whole of Brabant. Even the strong fortresses of Antwerp, Ostend, Menin, Dendermonde, and others, fell almost without resistance. The Emperor now earnestly pressed him to accept a commission for the government of the Netherlands, thus subdued by him, which the jealousy of the Dutch obliged him to refuse. He retired for a while from these glorious labours, not to repose, but to improve by his counsel the plans, and to aid by his

## JOHN CHURCHILL,

influence the prosecution, of the less fortunate war in Italy and Spain.

He passed the year 1707 in negotiations for a treaty with France, or rather in avoiding the latent dangers of certain propositions for a peace insidiously offered by that power; in endeavouring to gain Charles the Twelfth of Sweden to the interests of the Allies; and in forming plans to disconcert the measures which the French were secretly taking to redeem their late losses in Brabant and Flanders. Among the features of the latter design one of the most important was the defence of Oudenarde, a strong fortress on the Schelde. The enemy, on their way towards it, had surprized Ghent and Bruges, and were threatening Brussels, when Marlborough, in an attack wholly unexpected, after one of the most rapid marches recorded in military annals, won the battle that took its name from the important post which was the object of their meditated attack. The Elector of Bavaria however still lay before Brussels with a formidable force, and the Duke, determined at all hazards to save that city, forced the passage of the river with a noble gallantry, and put to flight the French and Bavarian army which was encamped on the opposite bank. In the meantime he besieged Lille, which held out with an obstinacy of which the whole war had presented no other instance, and at length entered it in the sight of that army, which had again come down purposely to relieve it, and to which he had in vain offered battle even during the siege. This exploit was followed by the surrender of the strong posts taken by the enemy on the Schelde, which the Duke now repassed, relieved Brussels, and retook Ghent after the beginning of a severe winter.

He commenced the campaign of 1709 with the reduction of Tournay, and then sat down before Mons, in the neighbourhood of which city the enemy lay encamped behind works of uncommon extent and strength. These he forced; won the battle of Malplaquet; and Mons, dearly purchased by that furious and

## FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

sanguinary victory, presently after surrendered. The severe loss sustained on both sides arrested for the small remainder of the season all further active operations. The French army, separated into several divisions, retired to protect the few posts which they still held in Flanders; and Marlborough, having disposed his forces for the ensuing winter, met Eugene at the Hague to consult on the whole system of the widely extended war. Among the results of their deliberations was a plan for the simultaneous invasion of France in several quarters, which was rendered abortive by the selfishness and jealousy of some of the allied powers: in the meantime conferences were again held for settling the preliminaries of a treaty of peace, and broken up by the refusal of Louis to submit to the conditions suggested as to Spain. Marlborough's campaign of 1710 was confined to the French frontier, where, having passed the enemy's lines with exquisite skill, he invested Douay, which surrendered after a siege of six weeks. This acquisition was followed by the reduction of Bethune, Aire, and St. Venant. The operations of the year, rather successful than glorious, were influenced perhaps by those political disorders at home which will be presently mentioned, and which so powerfully affected Marlborough's mind that he now solicited of the Emperor the government, which he had formerly declined, of the Netherlands, as an asylum to which it might be convenient to him to retire from the possible effects of party rage. His request was evaded in terms that amounted to a refusal. The following year closed his services, and, though distinguished by no individual acquisition but the capture of Bouchain, produced perhaps the most remarkable proofs of his refined military skill, in a series of manœuvres by which he completely deceived the most celebrated French commander of his time, and accomplished his purpose of besieging that important fortress.

The Duke of Marlborough's political history, the outlines of which, for the sake of perspicuity, I have divided from the foregoing sketch of his military life, may be said to have commenced

## JOHN CHURCHILL,

with his appointment to the supreme command of the allied army. Nature had formed him for a soldier, and circumstances made him a statesman. Impelled by the masculine spirit and restless ambition of the Duchess, and tempted by the visions of unlimited power and wealth which the Queen's implicit submission to her will, and his consciousness of his own influence over the chief minister Godolphin, had opened to his view, he who displayed in the field the most undaunted courage, and the firmest decision, condescended to become at home a timid politician and a doubting counsellor. It may be questioned whether he was in his heart attached to any party, and, though his early habits inclined him to the Tories, yet he might be said rather to countenance than to act with them, but this seeming luke-warmth may perhaps be ascribed to the Duchess's affection to the Whigs, for he seldom directly opposed her inclinations, at least seldom with her knowledge.

Thus situated, he was entrusted by Anne on her accession to form, in concert with Godolphin, a Tory administration, and, having completed that arrangement, immediately sailed to Holland on his first campaign in the character of Generalissimo. To the Dukedom which was conferred on him at his return was annexed the grant of a pension from the revenue of the post-office of five thousand pounds, and it was proposed that it should be continued to his descendants, bearing the title, but this was strongly opposed in the Commons, and the Queen, at Marlborough's request, withdrew the message by which she had recommended it to the House, and softened the disappointment by the gift of an additional annuity of two thousand, out of her privy purse. He returned this kindness by the most strenuous efforts to procure a superb establishment for the Prince of Denmark, and Anne attributed the success of the bill to that effect, which passed the House of Peers by a majority of a single vote, to the exertions of himself and the Duchess; nor was he less active in favour of the bill for occasional conformity, a

## FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

measure which she had entirely at heart. The experience of parties in this first session after his appearance on the theatre of the state cost him more solicitude, if we may judge by his subsequent letters from the Continent, than the affairs of a campaign : the next produced embarrassments more vexatious. The Tories, even the ministers themselves, divided into two rancorous factions, one of which, headed by the Earls of Rochester and Nottingham, incessantly inveighed against the war ; the continental connections which Marlborough had formed to support it ; and, by an easy transition, against the conduct of the General, whom they had accused of prolonging it for his private advantage. Meanwhile the Duchess, taking advantage of these disorders in a party which she detested, vainly assailed him with incessant importunities to coalesce with the Whigs, an union which the Queen as earnestly deprecated. Amidst this various contention, the Duke returned for a few weeks from the army, and, at his request, Robert Harley, whom he had long patronized, was appointed to succeed Nottingham as Secretary of State, and Henry St. John, then introduced by Harley, was made Secretary at War. The Duchess, even in the hour of their promotion, described the characters of these men to her husband, and prognosticated the return which they would make for his distinction of them with a sagacious correctness.

The unparalleled success of his military services, even the stupendous victory of Blenheim, worked no change in the disposition of parties towards him. He became miserable in the midst of his glories. " I will endeavour," says he, in a letter from Germany to the Duchess, of the twentieth of October, 1704, " to leave a good name behind me in countries that have hardly any blessing but that of not knowing the detested names of Whig and Tory : " and in another, about the same time—" I shall serve the Queen with all my soul, even to the hazard of a thousand lives, if I had them ; but while I live I will meddle with no business but what belongs to the army ; " yet immediately after, in



## JOHN CHURCHILL,

compliance with the Duchess's importunities, he procured the dismissal of the Duke of Buckingham from the custody of the Privy Seal, and the appointment of the Duke of Newcastle as his successor. He soon after returned from his splendid campaign, with the Commander in Chief of the French army a prisoner in his train, and the clamours of faction were for a while unheard amidst the honest acclamations of a people who always judge rightly when they are left to themselves. This interval however was short, and the ministry was soon after so furiously attacked by the most discontented and rapacious of both parties that Godolphin became alarmed; joined his arguments and entreaties to those of the Duchess; and Marlborough at length consented that some of the Whig leaders should be admitted into the government; confident at least of their support in the vigorous prosecution of the war. The Queen, to whom this change was odious, struggled hard to retain Sir Nathan Wright in the office of Lord Keeper, but was at length compelled to place the great seal in the hands of Cowper, and in the intemperance, not to say insolence, with which the Duchess of Marlborough urged her mistress on this point, and to obtain, as at length she did, the office of Secretary of State for her son in law, Sunderland, we discern the first symptoms of the decrease of that implicit compliance with her imperious will to which Anne had for so many years submitted. Her husband, in a blind obedience to his affection for her, seldom failed to second her views and intreaties, and sunk with her, though less rapidly, in the Queen's esteem, while Harley and St. John availed themselves of the influence of another female, whose favour with Anne secretly advanced in proportion to the decline of that of the Duchess, to work their way to power by indirectly thwarting the measures of their great patron, and his friend the Treasurer.

Marlborough however, on his return from the Continent in the autumn of 1706, received not only the cordial thanks of both Houses, but, having lost his only son, an enlarged settlement by

## FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

the crown of his titles on his four daughters, in succession, and their male issue, and a grant by act of parliament annexing to the title of Duke of Marlborough in all his descendants the manor of Woodstock, and House of Blenheim, built for him at the public charge, together with the pension of five thousand pounds, the entail of which, as has been already observed, was formerly denied to him. Anxious to impress on the Whigs a confidence in his zeal for the protestant succession in the house of Hanover, he espoused with apparent warmth the great and successful project for the Union with Scotland, and returned to his command with vain hopes that he had left a government somewhat settled. He had scarcely however departed when a feud arose between the Queen and her Whig ministers on the disposal of church preferments, and the tenacity with which she asserted her prerogative was ascribed by them to the advice of Marlborough and Godolphin, who had in fact exerted themselves to the utmost to induce her to concede. To this vexation was soon after added the clearest proofs that Mrs. Masham, the female lately alluded to, had not only supplanted the Duchess, by whom she had been rescued from poverty, and provided for in the Court, but that she had become the instrument of communication between the Queen and Mr. Harley, who now evidently aspired to the chief direction of affairs. Marlborough, shortly after his arrival in England in November 1708, and the Treasurer, having used every other instance to persuade Anne to dismiss him, wrote to her to declare plainly that they would no longer serve with him, and accordingly declined to attend at the next meeting of the Cabinet Council. They had prepared, though most unwillingly, to resign, when Harley, finding his interest in Parliament not yet sufficiently ripe to support his pretensions, as unwillingly retired, together with St. John, and a few other dependants.

Marlborough and the Treasurer gained little by these changes. The advantage which they obtained by supplying from the Whigs

## JOHN CHURCHILL,

the offices thus vacated was at least counterbalanced by the increased mortification and resentment of the Queen, arising as much from the admission of new members of that party which was so hateful to her, as from having seen her confidential minister removed in a manner by force. The Whigs, on their part, were still dissatisfied, and she was obliged further to sacrifice her prejudices by committing the Privy Seal to Somers, and the Admiralty to Oxford. She ascribed these repeated vexations chiefly to the Duchess, and their intercourse was now invariably marked by bold reproaches on the one side, and a sullen reserve on the other, equally unbecoming to the station of each. It was soon after closed for ever, but not till Marlborough had submitted to make personally the most humiliating efforts to restore her to favour, or what was worse, to persuade the Queen to let her retain her appointments without it. His intreaties were unsuccessful. Resolved, or rather compelled by the Duchess, to retire with her from all political concerns, but anxious, as his enemies alledged, to retain the profits of his military station, he now compromised his dignity by earnestly soliciting of Anne a grant of his appointments of Captain General, and Master of the Ordnance, for his life, and was refused. Enraged by these denials, and little less by the Queen's disposal of certain military promotions against his express advice, he retired suddenly into the country, and formed there a resolution to insist on the dismissal of Mrs. Masham as the only condition on which he could continue to command the army; but the pusillanimity of Godolphin, and the conflicting opinions of the Whig leaders in the ministry, whose advice he had requested, induced him to relinquish this spirited determination.

During this interval Harley, deriving advantage from the leisure afforded by his disengagement from office, planned, with the concurrence of the Queen, a new administration. As their arrangements proceeded, some distinguished Tories were appointed one by one to places in the court and state without

## FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

consulting the Treasurer, and sometimes even without his previous expectation. Various insults were vainly offered to provoke him to resign, and the Queen was at last obliged to send peremptorily to him for his staff. To dispose of Marlborough, shielded as he was by the glory which he had acquired, by the hope of his future services, and by solicitations, not only at home but by foreign powers, to retain his command, was more difficult. He, like Godolphin, was assailed by the most bitter affronts. On his return from the campaign of 1710, Anne, at his first audience, warned him to prevent his friends from moving the parliamentary vote of thanks which he had so long been accustomed to receive, for, said she, "my ministers will certainly oppose it." Three general officers were cashiered merely for toasting "his health, and confusion to his enemies." A host of political writers, from Swift, and St. John, and Prior, down to the vilest libellers, were employed to load him with every sort of obloquy. His popularity suddenly sunk under these latter attacks, while the Parliament particularly the Peers, betrayed an inclination to censure, if not his conduct in the field, at least his military counsels; and we find in a confidential letter, written at this precise period by Harley, the creature of his hands, this menacing passage—"you must know that the moment he leaves the service, and loses the protection of the Court, such scenes will open as no victories can varnish over." If Marlborough's early years were stained by ingratitude he was now amply repaid in kind.

It is scarcely credible, but even in the following year Harley, now Earl of Oxford and Lord Treasurer, already under the pressure of political necessities, courted Marlborough with the affected confidence of a friend, and the respect of an inferior, and his advances were received with all the semblance of cordiality. The hero at the sound of whose name France trembled now sued from his camp to a puny enemy for protection against nameless slanderers at home and was insulted by his hypocritical condolence. While every dispatch from Harley professed an

## JOHN CHURCHILL,

earnest zeal, and offered the most ample supplies, for the vigorous prosecution of the war, a secret negotiation for peace proceeded in London, and Marlborough had to learn from a newspaper that the preliminaries were signed. He returned, and was apprised on his road that charges of fraud and peculation had been preferred against him to the commissioners of public accounts by one of his army contractors. As he had on his arrival joined the Whigs against the ministry it was resolved to strike a decisive blow; the report of the Commissioners was published by authority, and two days after, on the thirty-first of December, 1711, under the pretence, as it is stated in the Council book, "that the matter might undergo an impartial investigation," the Queen dismissed him from all his employments. The Commons presently after resolved that his conduct in some of the matters alledged against him had been "unwarrantable and illegal," and an order was issued to the Attorney General to prosecute, but no process was ever instituted. His enemies were satisfied by his removal, and preferred the leaving a suspicion on his character to the hazard of a prosecution which it could scarcely be doubted would have terminated favourably to him. Marlborough, with his Duchess, now retired to Germany; devoted his counsels to the service of the Elector of Hanover; and when that Prince left his dominions to take possession of the English throne on the death of Anne, followed him to London.

Little remains to be told. The first acts of the new King were to restore to Marlborough his offices of Captain General, and Master of the Ordnance, and to lavish favours on his family. The invasion of Scotland in 1715 offered the final opportunity for his taking any concern in active military service, and his arrangements for the resistance of that extravagant attempt are said to have been admirably judicious and beneficial. In the course of the succeeding year he had two attacks of palsy, which in a great measure incapacitated him from attending to any but his own private affairs. He survived however till 1722, when nature gave

## FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

way to a third stroke on the sixteenth of June. His remains were deposited, with the greatest funeral pomp, but, strange to say, not at the public charge, in Westminster Abbey, from whence they were afterwards removed to the chapel at Blenheim House.

The Duke of Marlborough's issue was an only son, John, Marquis of Blandford, who died, as has been already stated, a minor; and four daughters; Henrietta, wife of Francis, second Earl of Godolphin, who succeeded under a settlement above quoted, to her father's dignities, and died without issue; Anne, married to Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, to whose issue they then passed, and from whom the present Duke is lineally descended; Elizabeth, wife of Scrope Egerton, first Duke of Bridgewater; and Mary, of John, Duke of Montagu.



# RACHAEL WRIOTHESLEY,

LADY RUSSELL.

**T**HE story of Lady Russell, with the exception of one lamentable particular, is confined to private life, and yet, so transcendent were her merits in every relation of existence, and in every point of view, that almost all circumstances which could be gathered concerning her have been carefully preserved, and few persons, especially of her lovely sex, have been more largely celebrated. Her character indeed excelled not only that of woman, but that of man also, for it seems to have involved all the virtues, and all the talents, of both sexes. To a lofty courage and magnanimity it united the most feminine tenderness and mildness, and sweetened and relieved a sagacity which sometimes amounted almost to wisdom, with the simplicity and candour of an amiable child. To these, in her happier days, was added a cheerfulness, constant because it was always innocent, and, throughout the whole of her life, a patience and resignation which never for a moment left her, because they flowed from the purest piety. A series of her letters, which was printed in 1773, and republished in the following year, and a further collection, which appeared in 1819, with a biographical essay prefixed, from the pen of an accomplished female, will amply justify the tribute which we have thus paid to Lady Russell's excellence.

She was the second daughter and coheir of that minister of spotless honesty, Thomas Wriothesley, fourth and last Earl of Southampton of his family, and Lord Treasurer, by his first lady, Rachael, daughter of Henry de Massey, Baron de Rouvigni, a French Protestant Nobleman, to whose care the professors of that faith in France intrusted the interests of their church both there



## RACHAEL WRIOTHESLEY,

and in England. She was born about the year 1636, and, her mother having died in her infancy, her education is said to have been neglected, a report the correctness of which is rendered at least very doubtful by the language and method of expression used in her epistles. In 1653 she was married to Francis, Lord Vaughan, heir apparent of Richard, Earl of Carbery, a Peer of Ireland. Of this young nobleman, or of the circumstances which led to their union, we have no intelligence whatever, except a trifling notice in one of her letters, from which it may be inferred that he was of a slow and indolent disposition. She had by him an only child, born in 1665, which not long survived its birth, and he, about two years after, leaving her a widow, she went to live with her elder sister, Elizabeth, Lady Noel, afterwards Countess of Gainsborough, in her mansion at Tichfield in Hants. Here she first attracted the notice, and then the affection, of the Honourable William Russell, at that time second son of William, fifth Earl, and afterwards first Duke, of Bedford, and became his wife in the end of the year 1669.

Certainly never was matrimonial union blessed for several years with more perfect felicity. Russell, who was about the age of twenty-five at the time of their marriage, and who had indulged in a freedom of life which bordered upon libertinism, became a pattern for domestic conduct, and they appear to have lived together as much, and in as much privacy, as the forms of society could permit to persons of their rank. When separated, letters were continually passing between them, filled, not with extravagant professions of affection, but with those lively and elegant trifles which love so readily coins into a rich interchange, and which were afterwards diversified, not superseded, by the never failing topic of all that was done and said by the three children with which Providence soon blessed them. Thus, in greater bliss perhaps than mortals can merit, passed their days, till Russell weakly condescended to lend his countenance, and great name, to a desperate faction, bent on the reproduction of that anarchy

## LADY RUSSELL.

which had been but so lately subdued ; and to become the tool of the sour republican Sidney ; the wholly unprincipled Shaftesbury ; and the senseless Monmouth. Of the part which he, who had now, by the death of his elder brother, become heir to the titles and estates of his exalted house, unhappily took in the desperate machinations of these men, our histories of the time teem with reports and misrepresentations ; and, as a sketch of his life has already appeared in this work, nothing need be further said of it in this place than that he was arrested and imprisoned in the beginning of July, 1683, on a charge of high treason.

It is but reasonable to suppose that Lady Russell, amply as she enjoyed his confidence, was ignorant of the share that he had actually taken in the plot on which this accusation was grounded : of the general character however of the political inclinations which had recommended him to the conspirators, and rendered him an easy prey to those artifices by which he had been misled to join them, it is impossible that she could have been unconscious ; yet such was her prudence, that not the slightest allusion to that disposition appears in any of her letters, either to himself or others, except in a single instance, and even that is wholly unexplained by any context—in one, of the twenty-second of November, 1681, she says “ be wise as a serpent, harmless as a dove.” The time had now nearly arrived in which she was called on to display all the energies of her nature ; to bring into action a courage which had hitherto lain dormant for want of necessary occasions ; to disguise a tenderness, the show of which would have broken his heart ; and to conceal a sorrow which was breaking her own.

On the thirteenth of July, 1683, he was brought to trial at the Old Bailey. To the astonishment of all present, Lady Russell accompanied him, and, with a gravity suited to the place and the occasion, seated herself beside him, amidst the tears and sighs of the spectators, she herself alone appearing unmoved ; while her husband, desirous of heightening the effect of the scene to the utmost, and knowing how well her part in it would be performed

## RACHAEL WRIOTHESLEY,

requested the Chief Justice Pemberton, who presided, that he might have a person to take notes for him. Pemberton replied "any of your servants shall assist you in writing any thing you please," on which Russell said "my wife is here to do it," when she rose in the face of the Court, and, advancing with the modest dignity of an angel to the place appointed for her, prepared to commence her task. She heard his conviction and sentence of death pronounced, and accompanied him to his prison, with the same apparent composure. Arrived there, she canvassed coolly with him the possibilities of obtaining a mitigation of punishment, or, in order to it, at least a postponement of execution. Lord Russell said, as we are informed by Burnet, who attended him constantly, from his trial to his death, "that he wished she would give over beating every bush, and running so about for his preservation; but, when he considered that it would be some mitigation of her sorrow that she left nothing undone that could have given any probable hopes, he acquiesced."

All however was in vain, and he had notice to prepare to die on the twenty-first of July. "At eleven o'clock the night before," says Burnet again, "my Lady left him. He kissed her four or five times, and she kept her sorrows so within herself that she gave him no disturbance at their parting. After she was gone, he said now the bitterness of death was passed, and ran out into a long discourse concerning her—how great a blessing she had been to him: and said what a misery it would have been if she had not had that magnanimity of spirit, joined to her tenderness, as never to have desired him to do a base thing for the saving of his life: 'whereas otherwise,' said he, 'what a week I should have passed if she had been crying out on me to turn informer.' He said there was a signal providence of God in giving him such a wife, where there was birth, fortune, great understanding, great religion, and a great kindness to him; but her carriage in this extremity went beyond all. He said he was glad that she, and her children, were to lose nothing by his death, and it was a great

## LADY RUSSELL.

comfort to him that he left his children in such a mother's hands; and that she had promised him to take care of herself for their sakes, which," says the Bishop, "I heard her do."

The King caused to be repeated to her, immediately after the death of her Lord, the intimation here alluded to, that he did not mean to profit by Russell's attainder, and her passionate love for her children put on her the painful task of offering some show of thanks. She wrote in consequence to her uncle, John Russell, Colonel of the first regiment of Horse Guards—"I esteem it fit to make some compliment of acknowledgement to his Majesty. To do this for me is the favour I beg of you; but I have written the inclosed paper in such a manner that, if you judge it fit, you may, as you see cause, show it to the King, to let him see what thanks I desire may be made him, but this is left to do as you approve." Lord Halifax, writing to her immediately after, says "I have not seen Colonel Russell, to speak to him concerning the letter your Ladyship mentioned; but, according to my present thoughts, if he delivereth a compliment from you to his Majesty, by your order, it may be less liable to inconvenience or exception than any thing that is put on paper." Charles's omission to interdict any acknowledgement on her part is a proof of his unfeeling heart.

She retired into the country, and now gave way in solitude to her sorrows. On the thirteenth of September, two months after her great calamity, she wrote to Doctor Fitzwilliam, the chaplain and dear friend for many years to her late father and his family, and we find in her letter these exquisite effusions of genuine nature, and holy philosophy—"You, that knew us both, and how we lived, must allow I have just cause to bewail my loss. I know it is common to others to lose a friend; but to have lived with such a one, it may be questioned how few can glory in the like happiness, so consequently lament the like loss. Who can but shrink from such a blow!" And, a little after—"Lord, let me understand the reason of these dark and wounding providences,

## RACHAEL WRIOTHESLEY,

that I sink not under the discouragement of my own thoughts. I know I have deserved my punishment, and will be silent under it; but yet secretly my heart mourns, too sadly I fear, and cannot be comforted, because I have not the dear companion and sharer of all my joys and sorrows. I want him to talk with, to eat and sleep with. All these things are irksome to me: the day unwelcome, and the night so too. All company and meals I would avoid, if it might be. Yet all this is that I enjoy not the world in my own way, and this sure hinders my comfort. When I see my children before me, I remember the pleasure he took in them: this makes my heart shrink. Can I regret his quitting a lesser good for a greater? Oh, if I did but believe, I could not be dejected; for I will not injure myself to say I offer my mind any inferior consolation to supply this loss. No, I most willingly forsake this world, this vexatious troublesome world, in which I have no other business but to rid my soul of sin; secure by faith and a good conscience my eternal interests; with patience and courage bear my eminent misfortune; and ever hereafter be above the smiles and frowns of fortune."

Her patience indeed was equal to her courage, and the sweetness of her temper perhaps superior to both. We meet not in her letters with any invective, or expression of complaint, even against those to whom the life of her Lord had been sacrificed, and she seems to have studiously avoided any intercourse with those of the faction which he had unhappily embraced. Her countenance, and favour were however thought worth courting by the Prince of Orange, even in the commencement of his designs on the Crown of England. Dykevelt, his Plenipotentiary at the Court of London, had special orders upon his coming, in 1686, to wait on her; to condole with her on the death of her Lord; and to assure her that he offered these greetings, not in his private capacity, but as William's accredited minister. Soon after the revolution, as might have been with certainty expected, the highest favours were showered on her husband's family. The Earl, his father, was

## LADY RUSSELL.

raised to the dignities of Marquis of Tavistock, and Duke of Bedford; her only son, then in his fifteenth year, to that of Baron Howland, of Streatham, in Surrey; and no pains were spared in attempting to atone for an injury which was interpreted to have arisen in a great measure from the affection of the sufferer to the cause of the new King.

Lady Russell had yet to encounter severe trials. Her only son, Wriothesley, who had succeeded his grandfather in the Dukedom, and was happily married, and generally beloved and respected, fell a sacrifice to a virulent small-pox in 1711, having barely passed his thirtieth year: the second of her two daughters, Catherine, Duchess of Rutland, died shortly after, in childbirth of her tenth child; and here we have another remarkable proof at once of the tenderness and the firmness of Lady Russell's character. Her eldest daughter, Rachael, Duchess of Devonshire, being at the same time confined on a similar occasion, and making anxious and importunate inquiries of her after the state of her sister's health, the incomparable parent replied, without a moment's hesitation—"Your sister is very well; I have this morning seen her out of bed;" and it was true, for she had seen her in her coffin.

Lady Russell died on the twenty-ninth of September, 1723, at the great age of eighty-seven, and was buried, with her Lord, in the family vault, at Chenies, in Bucks.









## SIR ISAAC NEWTON.

**T**O treat of the Lives of Commanders without speaking of their battles, of Statesmen without referring to their political plans, or of Authors without enumerating their works, would be not less absurd than unjust. The advantages derived from their labours are usually reaped in selfish silence by their contemporaries; the sphere of their action is more or less circumscribed; and their fame would generally expire with themselves, but for the records of history and biography. The wonderful man of whom we are here very briefly to treat was not one of these. He lived, and thought, and wrote, for the whole world, and entailed the glorious results of his studies on all mankind for ever. So familiar are they to us, that to proclaim them once more would be as ridiculous as to insist seriously that we owe daylight to the sun. Nothing therefore that can be avoided will be said of them in the ensuing sketch: but, as in the boundless celebration of the philosopher the man has been nearly overlooked, it shall be confined to the ordinary circumstances of his private life.

He was the only child of Isaac Newton, of Woolstrobe, in Lincolnshire, a small manor estate, which had been possessed by his ancestors for nearly two centuries, by Hannah, daughter of James Ayscough, a respectable private gentleman, of Market Overton, in the county of Rutland. His father died three months before his birth, which was on Christmas day, 1642; and his mother remarried in his infancy to the Rev. Barnabas Smith, rector of Northwitham, a neighbouring parish to Woolstrobe. She seems however to have fulfilled her parental duties to him, at least without cause of reproach, for, previously to her second marriage, she settled some small landed property on him, though she appears to have

entertained no further views for him than to qualify him for the prudent management of that, and the rest of his father's moderate estate, when it might come into his possession. He was kept at little day-schools near her residence till the age of twelve, when he was placed, apparently but for a short time, in a school of good reputation at Grantham, for we find him soon after that period buried in the superintendence of her farming concerns, and in buying and selling corn in the market of that town. He discovered however then a surprising fondness for mechanical invention, with a proportionate ingenuity in the exercise of it, and read desultorily, but indefatigably, and with intense attention. Thus he lived till he had passed the age of seventeen, when his mother, who could not but have reflected that a proper cultivation of such dispositions would probably lead to far more important advantages than could be expected to attend the life of what is now called a gentleman farmer, sent him again, for nearly a year, to Grantham school, and then to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on the fifth of June, 1660.

The study of Mathematics had not then been long received into the general system of education in our Universities, and had not yet become popular among the students. Newton is said to have first turned seriously to it in the view of ascertaining whether the science, or rather theory, of judicial astrology, had any foundation in truth. He was immediately enraptured by it, and felt like one who had discovered a new world. His progress presently became astonishing, and he was courted by all the first mathematicians of the University, with the celebrated Isaac Barrow, who was a fellow of his college, and soon after became mathematical professor, at their head, and who immediately formed an intimacy with him that soon improved into a strict friendship. As he proceeded, he gradually discovered the errors of the hypothetical philosophy of Des Cartes, which was at that time in high esteem at Cambridge, and had, even in his youth, the acknowledged merit of having refuted many of them.

## SIR ISAAC NEWTON.

In 1664 he took his degree of Bachelor, and in 1668 that of Master of Arts, having in the preceding year been chosen a fellow of his college, as he was in the following professor of mathematics, on the resignation of Dr. Barrow, and in 1671 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. More than fifteen years were now passed in the prosecution of the most profound philosophical speculations, particularly in establishing his celebrated system of the nature and properties of light and colours, his gradual discoveries in which he unfolded in his lectures for the first three years of his occupation of the professor's chair, confining them almost exclusively to that delightful subject. These, after having spent five years more chiefly in the critical completion of his design, he meditated to commit to the press, when he was prevented for the time by the prospect of opposition from some who seemed determined to cherish their errors, and to draw him into a controversy for which he had neither time nor inclination. So far did his modesty and love of peace exceed his desire of fame, that he seems even to have regretted his having ever engaged in a pursuit which had experienced such signal success, if it were to be followed by contest. "I blamed my own imprudence," said he, adverting to this subject in a letter written some time after, "for parting with so substantial a blessing as my quiet, to run after a shadow." And in another, of later date, he says, "Philosophy is such a litigious lady, that a man had as good be engaged in law suits as to have to do with her."

Immersed as he was in study, he could readily divert his attention to affairs sufficiently important to claim it. In 1687, the University of Cambridge, in which he was as much admired and respected for his moral qualities as for his talents, chose him one of the delegates then appointed to state to James's High Commission Court the reasons for its refusal to admit Father Francis master of arts upon the King's mandamus, without taking the oaths ordained by the statutes; and is said not only to have been mainly instrumental in persuading his colleagues to persist in the

## SIR ISAAC NEWTON.

maintenance of their privileges on that occasion, but to have induced James, by the firmness and ingenuity of his own particular arguments, to abandon his absurd and unjust purpose. He received from the University in the succeeding year a testimony yet stronger of its esteem, for he was elected to represent it in the Convention Parliament, as he was again in that of 1701. This material change of station, joined perhaps to that inclination in government to patronize science and literature which was not yet extinct, procured for him the unsought favour of ministers, even in the reign of William. He received in 1696 a letter from Mr. Montagu, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and afterwards Earl of Halifax, to say that the King had been prevailed on to give him the place of Warden of the Mint, an appointment the emoluments of which were five or six hundred pounds annually, and to this intimation was added a civil remark that "its duties would not require more attendance than he could spare." He accepted it, and was eminently useful in the great affair of the re-coinage which just at that time took place. Three years after, he was placed at the head of that establishment, in the station of Master and Worker, an office of much larger profit, as well as trust; and now, finding it difficult to fulfil the duties of his professorship at Cambridge, he appointed Mr. Whiston his deputy, relinquishing to him the whole salary, and so nominally retained it till the year 1703, in which he was elected President of the Royal Society, whose chair he continued to occupy for the rest of his life. On the sixteenth of April, 1705, Queen Anne knighted him at Trinity College.

His public engagements by no means diverted his attention materially from his philosophical pursuits. He had, in the preceding year, perfected and at length published the admirable series of his optical discoveries, in "a Treatise of the reflections, refractions, inflections, and colours, of Light;" which is more especially mentioned here because it seems to have been of all the surprising fruits of his invention his chief favourite. Indeed it

## SIR ISAAC NEWTON.

was after this date that he revised and printed most of his works. He became engaged too, in spite of his utmost care to avoid them, in several controversies, particularly in one with the celebrated Leibnitz, which, as Leibnitz was a Hanoverian, and a public officer of the Electorate, in the reign of George the first, somewhat excited the attention of that Prince and his family. The Princess of Wales, who always professed a great regard for learning, and learned men, sent for Newton to talk with him on the matter of their dispute, and, for the remainder of his life, frequently commanded his attendance; and was fond of declaring to her courtiers that “she thought herself happy in coming into the world at a juncture of time which put it into her power to converse with him.” The Prince, afterwards George the second, was frequently present at these interviews, and treated him with much distinction. Newton became as familiar with royalty as a due decorum could permit.

Such, separated from the results of that power of intellect which distinguished him from all the rest of mankind, and so few and simple, were the circumstances of Sir Isaac Newton’s life, which was protracted in health and vigour, unimpaired by the severity of his studies, to his eighty-fifth year. He died, unmarried, at his house in St. Martin’s Street, on the twentieth of March, 1727, and had a public funeral in Westminster Abbey. He never made a will, and it was a favourite maxim with him, that “they who gave nothing till they died never gave.” He bestowed accordingly considerable sums on his relations during his life, and his charities to others were nobly extensive; yet he is said to have left thirty-two thousand pounds, which fell to the issue of his mother’s second marriage.

The beauties of his moral character were, if possible, more admirable than the powers of his mind, and his piety was not less genuine than his philosophy. Fontenelle has portrayed him with truth and justice, decorated, but not disguised, by the usual fervour of an academician; and at home, it is difficult to select from

## SIR ISAAC NEWTON.

the number, and the variety of eulogies which embalm his memory. They have been thus summed up by a modern writer, with a modesty and simplicity well applied to a subject in whom those qualities were eminently conspicuous—"His whole life was one continued series of labour, patience, charity, generosity, temperance, piety, goodness, and every other virtue, without a mixture of any known vice whatsoever." To these testimonies of his private worth let us add the miniature of the whole man, as it is depicted in his epitaph.

H. S. E.

Isaacus Newton, Eques Auratus,  
Qui animi vi prope divina  
Cometarum semitas, Oceanique æstus,  
Planetarum motus, figuras,  
Sua mathesi facem præferente,  
Primus demonstravit.  
Radiorum lucis dissimilitudines,  
Colorumque inde nascentium proprietates,  
Quas nemo antea vel suspicatus erat, pervestigavit.  
Naturæ, Antiquitatis, S. Scripturæ,  
Sedulus, sagax, fidus interpres,  
Dei Opt. Max. majestatem philosophia asseruit,  
Evangelii simplicitatem moribus expressit.  
Sibi gratulentur mortales, tale tantumque extitisse  
Humani generis decus.

# FRANCIS ATTERBURY,

## BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

**I**T is strange that the life of Atterbury, a highly erudite and polite scholar ; a powerful controversialist ; a deeply read divine, and most distinguished preacher ; a wit himself, and the intimate companion of the wittiest of his time ; a bold and busy political partizan, and a man of warm passions, and abundant ambition, should afford but scanty materials to the biographer. With the exception of one historical fact, it produces little beyond the common-place circumstances of an ordinary career. His pen has left us scarcely any thing very valuable, save his admirable sermons, nor was his tongue more active in parliamentary debate. It is then to be suspected that the hours of his leisure, or perhaps we should rather say of his business, were passed in reveries of splendid selfishness ; in devising schemes of future aggrandisement ; and in the practice of the innumerable and minute, generally secret, means, by the aid of which the accomplishment of such views is generally sought.

The printed accounts of his progenitors which have hitherto been delivered to us are very imperfect, and the little information that they afford cannot be relied upon. He sprung from a clerical stock. His grandfather was Lewis Atterbury, Doctor in Divinity, Rector of Middleton Keynes, in Bucks ; and his father, of the same Christian name, and ecclesiastical degree, held the same benefice, and also the rectory of Great Risington, in Gloucestershire ; was a chaplain to Queen Anne and George the first ; and somewhat distinguished in his time by some polemical writings. This gentleman married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Giffard, of North Crawley, in the county of Buckingham, and the subject of the present sketch was their second son, who was born on the sixth of March, 1661-2.



## FRANCIS ATTERBURY,

He was admitted, in 1676, a King's scholar, at Westminster school, and elected, in 1680, a student of Christ Church, in Oxford, where he studied under the eminent Doctor, afterwards Bishop, Fell. He soon became distinguished there, not less by his wit than by his learning, and in 1682 gave a promising proof of both, in the publication of a Latin version of Dryden's "Absalom and Achitophel," in which his taste was distinguished by the happiest junction of freedom and fidelity. Two years afterwards he was the editor of the "*Anthologia, seu selecta quædam poematum Italorum qui Latine scripserunt*," his preface to which has always secured the esteem of the best judges, and now took his degree of Bachelor of Arts, as he did in 1687 that of Master. In that year his reputation dawned as a controversial writer, in the publication of "An Answer to some considerations on the spirit of Martin Luther, and the original of the Reformation," printed, under a feigned name, by Obadiah Walker, in which answer he defended the Protestant faith with such learning, force, and vivacity, as to call forth the recorded praise of Bishop Burnet, afterwards his bitter enemy. He laboured at this period with almost incredible application, not less in the study of mathematics and polite literature than of divinity, and yet found time, not only for the enjoyment of frequent social intercourse with the most eminent ornaments at that time of the University, but for the composition of many desultory poems, and poetical translations, of which such as remain are pregnant with evidence, as well of his refined taste as of his sparkling wit.

His haughty and aspiring spirit became however, about 1690, impatient of the uniformity and simplicity of a college life, and he complained heavily to his father, as we collect from a late publication of many of his letters, of the servility of seeking for pupils, and the irksomeness of being "pinned down," as he says it is "his hard luck to be, to a nauseous circle of small affairs." The father's answer is extremely amusing: after having reproved his son for the arrogance of his pretensions, he advises him to marry into

## BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

some family of wealth and interest—"a Bishop's, or Archbishop's, or some courtier's, which may be done, with accomplishments, and a portion too." Atterbury lost no time in profiting by this prudent advice, and, shortly after, married a young lady of the name of Catherine Osborne, very beautiful, with a fortune, considerable in those days, of seven thousand pounds, and always, most erroneously, stated to have been a niece, or other very near relation, to the first Duke of Leeds. He now shook off the shackles of a college life, took holy orders, and transferred his residence to the metropolis, and, at the particular recommendation of Compton, Bishop of London, was in 1691 elected lecturer of St. Bride's, and, soon after, minister of Bridewell chapel. His fame as a preacher, for which duty he possessed every qualification, even those of a most commanding and graceful person and countenance, now spread with a rapidity that presently carried it to the Court. He was appointed a chaplain to William and Mary, probably early in 1692, for the first of his published sermons was preached before the Queen, at Whitehall, on the 29th of May in that year.

The reputation which had thus rendered him conspicuous, and the emulation which it excited in his professional brethren, of course laid him open to occasional critical attacks. In a sermon which he preached in August, 1694, before the governors of Bridewell and Bethlehem hospitals, "on the power of charity to cover sins," the warmth and force with which he asserted the merit of good works were thought by some to trench rudely on the orthodox confidence in that of sincere faith. Hoadley, then a rising candidate for the fame and promotion which he afterwards acquired, entered the lists with him, and a short skirmish ensued, which however was the signal for a desultory warfare between these divines on different matters for some years. In the October following he was briskly attacked also, by an anonymous writer, on certain passages in a sermon, before the Queen—"The Scornor incapable of true Wisdom." Nothing could have been more welcome to him than these opportunities of controversy, his appetite

## FRANCIS ATTERBURY,

to which was equal to his skill in the management of it, and his general anxiety to signalize himself superior to either. He now engaged in the contest between Mr. Boyle, who had been his pupil at Christ Church, and Dr. Bentley, on the subject of the Epistles of Phalaris, altogether unworthy in themselves, but of value for having been the means of provoking the wit and satire which, on the part of Boyle, ornamented the dispute, and for which he is now known to have been chiefly indebted to the pen of Atterbury. It was just about this time that he was appointed by Sir John Trevor, Master of the Rolls, preacher at the chapel attached to that office.

A topic of immediate practical interest now called him into debate. Among the important novelties introduced by the revolution, arose a fashion of questioning the ecclesiastical powers of the Crown, and of asserting an almost independent authority in convocations. This, of course, divided the great body of the clergy into two parties, which about that time received the appellations of High and Low Churchmen. Atterbury was the chief champion for the former class; and, in the year 1700, entered into a contest with Dr. Wake, afterwards Primate, which lasted, with few intermissions, for four years, and in reference to which Bishop Burnet tells us, in his memoirs of that year, that some books were written "with great acrimony of style, and a strain of insolence that was peculiar to one Atterbury, who had indeed very good parts, great learning, and was an excellent preacher, and had many extraordinary things in him, but was both ambitious and virulent out of measure; and had a singular talent of asserting paradoxes, with a great air of assurance, showing no shame when he was detected in them, though this was done in many instances; but he let all these pass, without either confessing his errors, or pretending to justify himself: he went on, still venting new falsehoods, in so barefaced a manner that he seemed to have outdone the jesuits themselves."

It is probable that this character, though given by an adversary

## BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

of no very gentle nature, is little exaggerated. Atterbury however gained in this warfare a mighty reputation with the tories; received the thanks of the Lower House of Convocation, and the degree of Doctor in Divinity from the University of Oxford, by diploma, without the usual forms or fees. In the meantime the matter was taken up seriously by the heads of the other party; the judges held a consultation upon it, as an impeachment of the royal prerogative, and endeavours were vainly used to injure him in the opinion of the King, who perhaps secretly approved of his conduct; at all events, passed it over silently. Indeed, during the utmost heat of the contest, we find him waiting on the King, at Kensington, and received with all possible grace. Queen Anne, on her accession, appointed him one of her chaplains in ordinary, and in July, 1704, Dean of Carlisle, and immediately after, Bishop Trelawny, then of Exeter, his constant friend, gave him a canonry of that church. In the same year he, who so frequently had crowned heads for his auditors, and occasionally charmed the House of Commons by his eloquence in the pulpit, condescended to accept the year's office of chaplain to a Lord Mayor; a pregnant proof that notoriety and admiration, from whatever source they might arise, were always welcome to him, and that no prospect of future advantage, however distant and obscure, was in his sight wholly insignificant.

The flame that had been long kindling between Atterbury and Hoadley at length burst forth in 1706, and blazed, with little intermission, for four years. To state in the most cursory way the subjects of this wordy war, even to enumerate the very weapons used in it, would occupy more space than the limits of this sketch could afford. Let two small specimens of them, and of the mode in which the combatants commonly used them, suffice—Atterbury in a pamphlet on his favourite topic, the Convocation, published in 1709, charges “the modest and moderate Mr. Hoadley,” as he tauntingly calls him, with “treating the body of the established clergy with language more disdainful and reviling than it would

## FRANCIS ATTERBURY,

have become him to have used towards a presbyterian antagonist, upon any provocation; charging them with rebellion in the church, while he was preaching it up in the state." Hoadley, in repelling this attack, accuses Atterbury of carrying on two different causes upon two sets of contradictory principles, in order to gain himself applause amongst the same persons, at the same time, by standing up for and against liberty; by depressing the prerogative, and exalting it; by lessening the executive power, and magnifying it; by loading some with all infamy for pleading for submission to it in one particular, which he supposeth an encroachment, and by loading others with the same infamy for pleading against submission to it, in cases which touch the happiness of the whole community. "This," says Hoadley, "is a method of controversy so peculiar to one person" (meaning Atterbury) "that I know not that it hath ever been practised or attempted by any other writer."

In 1710, his heated and busy spirit was amply and delightfully occupied in espousing the cause of Dr. Sacheverell, whose remarkable speech on his trial was universally believed to have been the work of Atterbury's pen. A few months after, he was still more gratified by being unanimously elected Prolocutor of the Lower House of Convocation, and that assembly fell, as it were instantly, under his sole government and direction. The Queen, whose affection to the Church, that is to say the High Church, is well known, came into all his measures regarding it, and he had also, according to Burnet, the confidence of the chief minister, and of these he was not long without a substantial proof, for in 1712 he was made Dean of Christ Church, in opposition to most powerful interest which was made in favour of his competitor, and, it is to be regretted, earnest friend, Dr., afterwards Bishop, Smallridge. "No sooner was he settled there," says Stackhouse (his opponent in party, both as to Church and State, but an honest man) "no sooner was he settled, than all ran into disorder and confusion. The canons had been long accustomed to the mild and gentle

## BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

government of a Dean who had every thing in him endearing to mankind, and could not therefore brook the wide difference that they perceived in Dr. Atterbury. That imperious and despotic manner in which he seemed resolved to carry every thing [made them more tenacious of their rights, and inclinable to make fewer concessions the more he endeavoured to grasp at power, and to tyrannize," &c. They were relieved from this haughty ruler in the summer of the succeeding year, when Atterbury had the 'yet better fortune to be promoted, at the recommendation, as is said, of the Lord Chancellor Harcourt, to the Bishopric of Rochester, and Deanery of Westminster. He was consecrated at [Lambeth on the fifth of July, 1713.

His elevation was but the signal for his fall. The Queen died in the ensuing summer, and a total change of ministers and measures immediately followed. Atterbury presently received an affront from the new Prince, so harsh and so gratuitous as to make it evident that it could have no other motive than to prove to him that he was to expect no degree of favour. It is customary after a Coronation for the Dean of Westminster to present to the Sovereign the canopy and chair of state used by him on that occasion, which are the Dean's perquisites. He offered them to George the First accordingly, and, for the first time in the annals of Coronations, they were refused. Atterbury's haughty spirit instantly took fire; and he, whose affection to the succession of the House of Hanover was already, at the best, but doubtful, seems from that hour to have become one of its most determined enemies. He threw himself openly into the society of that class; was more than suspected of writing a most inflammatory pamphlet which was privately circulated, and denounced by royal proclamation a malicious and traitorous libel; refused, in 1715, to sign the "Declaration of the Bishops," testifying their abhorrence of the rebellion then raging; and constantly opposed in the House of Lords all the measures of the Crown and its ministers, and drew up most of the

## FRANCIS ATTERBURY,

furious protests so common there in the first Parliament of the reign.

An interval of considerable length however followed, in which we find him apparently confining himself to his professional offices; delivering visitation charges; performing his duties at Westminster; distinguishing himself in his correspondence with Pope, Prior, and other men of genius of his time; occasionally employing his pen in the composition of some scriptural tracts; and paying exemplary attention to his wife, in a tedious and hopeless illness, of which she died in 1721. On the fourth of August, however, in the following year, he was arrested, at the Deanery house in Westminster, committed to the Tower, and charged, under the report of a secret Committee of the House of Commons, with carrying on a traitorous correspondence, in order to raise an insurrection in the kingdom, and to procure foreign Princes to invade it; and, in support of the accusation, three letters were produced, assumed to have been written by him, under feigned names, to General Dillon, to the Earl of Mar, and to the Pretender himself. After much time passed in the usual forms of a parliamentary impeachment, and in debates of considerable interest in both Houses, on the sixteenth of May, 1723, the Peers passed a bill, by a majority of eighty-three to forty-three, depriving him of all his offices, dignities, and benefices, and sentencing him to perpetual exile.

On the eighteenth of June he embarked for Calais, where he found Lord Bolingbroke, who had just received the King's pardon, on his return to England, on which Atterbury jocularly remarked—"Then I am exchanged." He intended to have settled at Brussels, but was obliged to remove from thence by the management of the British ministers, who in other matters also used an ungenerous resentment towards him after the execution of his sentence. He went then to Paris, where, as has been since proved by a publication of his correspondence, he certainly engaged himself in the

## BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

active service of the Pretender. He removed in 1728 to Montpellier, to avoid the suspicion of that connection, but returned to Paris shortly before his death, which occurred on the fifteenth of February, 1731-2. His corpse was brought to England, and interred in Westminster Abbey.

Bishop Atterbury had issue by his lady, of whom we have already spoken, one son and two daughters: the Rev. Osborne Atterbury, Rector of Oxhill, in Warwickshire, whose descendants are settled in Ireland; Elizabeth, who died unmarried, and Mary, wife of William Morrice, high bailiff of Westminster.





# CHARLES MORDAUNT,

## THIRD EARL OF PETERBOROUGH.

A STATESMAN, a soldier, and a courtier, and not less remarkable for the brilliancy of his wit, and his affection for the placid charms of domestic life, than for the zeal, the courage, and the activity of his public service, was born in, or about, the year 1658. He was the eldest son of the next brother to Henry, the second Earl of Peterborough, John Mordaunt, who, having passed more than ten years of his life, in almost perpetual danger of forfeiting it, in the most generous and disinterested services to the cause of Charles the second, received from that Prince, in the year before his restoration, the title of Viscount Mordaunt of Avalon. His mother, not less zealous, and almost as active, was Elizabeth daughter and heir of Thomas Carey, second son to Robert, first Earl of Monmouth. His father dying in 1675, he was left to the exercise of his own inclination, and sailed, as it should seem a volunteer, in the fleet under Lord Torrington and Sir John Narborough, which was soon after sent to the Mediterranean against the Algerines. He served also in 1680 with some distinction, in an expedition for the relief of Tangier, in which he accompanied an adventurer even younger than himself, Charles Fitzcharles, Earl of Plymouth, a natural son of the King, who perhaps had the nominal command, and who died there in the course of that year.

Soon after his return he commenced politician, and uniformly opposed the measures of the Court in the House of Peers, where he is said to have been "one of the chief arguers" against the repeal of the Test Act. This aversion increased after the accession of James, and he engaged in all the secret plans of what was called the Country Party with a vehemence which indeed always distinguished him in all things, of all sorts, that he ever under-

## CHARLES MORDAUNT,

took. They seem indeed to have chosen him as the manager of their intrigues with the Prince of Orange. Thus marked as a partisan, he had the boldness to represent to the King that the command of a Dutch squadron about to sail for the West Indies had been offered to him, and asked permission to accept it, and to go to Holland; and James, who could not but have at least suspected his real motives, magnanimously granted it. Arrived there, he immediately offered his services to the Prince, and was the first, says Burnet, "of the English nobility that came over openly to see him." William received him with great cordiality, and listened to proposals, which he seems to have made very abruptly, for an immediate invasion of England, with a readiness and condescension which prove that he considered him as an accredited messenger from the revolutionary party there. Burnet however tells us that "he represented the matter as so easy that it appeared too romantical to the Prince to build upon it;" and adds that "he was a man of much heat, many notions, and full of discourse: that he was brave and generous, but had not true judgment, and that his thoughts were crude and undigested, and his secrets soon known."

In spite of these objections, and of William's cautious temper, he was actively concerned in every material part of the prelude to the revolution, and at length attended the Prince hither in 1688, on whose elevation to the Throne he was called to the Privy Council, and appointed a Lord of the Bedchamber; on the eighth of April, 1689, he was placed in the office of first commissioner of the Treasury; on the following day created Earl of Monmouth; and a few weeks after was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Northampton. In this very year, and under these circumstances, if we are to believe Burnet, he became apprised of a Scottish design to restore James, and not only let it pass without disclosing it to William, but even betrayed an inclination to its success. The Bishop's words are, "Montgomery" (the chief agent here) "came to have great credit with some of the Whigs in

### THIRD EARL OF PETERBOROUGH.

England, particularly with the Earl of Monmouth, and the Duke of Bolton, and he employed it all to persuade them not to trust the King, and to animate them against the Earl of Portland. This wrought so much that many were disposed to think they could have good terms from King James; and that he was now so convinced of former errors that they might safely trust him. The Earl of Monmouth let this out to myself twice, but in a strain that looked like one who was afraid of it, and who endeavoured to prevent it; but he set forth the reasons for it with great advantage, and those against it very faintly." He maintained his character however for fidelity; and, in the spring of 1694, when William, soon after the meeting of a new Parliament in which the Tories preponderated, was obliged to soothe them by the dismissal of some of his ministers: Monmouth was of the number, and quitted his office of the Treasury on the second of May in that year.

He was no more employed in this reign. On the nineteenth of June, 1697, he succeeded to the titles and estates of his family, upon the death of his uncle, Henry, Earl of Peterborough, and the few years which immediately preceded and followed that event were passed by him in the most graceful indolence—in the society of the first men of genius of his time, and in the cultivation of elegant literature; in foreign travel, and in building, and the tasteful improvement of his estates at home. Amidst these delightful engagements, public affairs appeared to be, and probably were, wholly forgotten, and it is to be feared that all seriousness was even worse than excluded—Peterborough is said to have been at least a deist, and without the decency of concealment. During a visit of some time to the celebrated Fenelon, at his archiepiscopal palace at Cambray, he was so charmed by the sweetness of temper and benevolence which adorned the pious lessons of that Prelate, that he said to the Chevalier Ramsay "upon my word I must quit this place as soon as possible, for if I stay here another week I shall be a christian in spite of myself."

## CHARLES MORDAUNT,

On the accession of Anne, he was again brought into public service by her whig ministry, and appointed Governor of Jamaica. How long he held that office does not appear, but it could have been little more than two years, for on the twenty-seventh of March, 1705, he was sworn of her Privy Council, and at the same time declared General of the forces then about to be sent to Spain, and Admiral, jointly with Sir Cloudesley Shovel, of the fleet which conveyed them thither. He had no experience to recommend him to these weighty commissions beyond the two volunteer expeditions of his boyhood, and such military observations as he might have made on a single campaign in Flanders, where he had attended William in 1692, and in which he had no distinct command: but he possessed a quickness of apprehension, a clearness of judgment, and a promptness and firmness of decision, which, joined to the most undaunted courage, had fitted him intuitively to lead an army: nor can it be doubted that he owed his nomination to this important service to the Duke of Marlborough, then in the plenitude of his influence, and to that great man's observation of those qualities in another which so splendidly shone in himself.

The bravery and skill manifested by Peterborough in his two campaigns in Spain were admirable. He sailed from England on the twenty-fourth of May, and, taking on board at Lisbon Charles the third, one of the rival Kings, landed in the bay of Barcelona in the beginning of August. The military placed under his command were found to be so miserably inferior in number that they had scarcely disembarked when the question was agitated in a council of war whether it would not be prudent wholly to abandon the objects of the expedition, and to return. Peterborough, and the Prince of Hesse d'Armstadt, who had been Governor of Barcelona till the French had taken it for Philip the fifth, were the only advocates for offensive operations, and an immediate siege of that city, which however were in the end determined on, and the Prince of Hesse fell in the very outset. The troops first landed, which he, jointly with the Earl, had commanded, were

### THIRD EARL OF PETERBOROUGH.

disheartened, and gave way, when Peterborough<sup>b</sup> rallied them, and attacking furiously a fort, which was held to be the key to Barcelona, and impregnable, carried it almost without loss; and, bombarding the city from the elevation on which it stood, blew up the magazine of powder, by which the Governor, and some of his best officers were killed, and the town soon after surrendered at discretion.

It is not intended, nor would it be here proper, to recount his operations in detail even thus confined: suffice it therefore to say that when Barcelona was soon after again attacked by the French, under the Duke of Anjou, he forced them to raise the siege, with immense loss of men, ammunition, and provisions; and, in the following year, with only ten thousand men, chased that Prince, and Philip the fifth, at the head of an army of twenty-five thousand, wholly out of Spain: taking possession of Catalonia, Valencia, Arragon, and Majorca, with part of Murcia and Castile; thus clearing the way for the Earl of Galway, who commanded an English army in Portugal, to march to Madrid without resistance. Through the whole of these exploits as his sagacity was equalled by his courage, so was his vigilance by his activity. Swift, with whom he lived in the latter years of his leisure in the strictest intimacy, alluding in one of his letters to the rapidity of his motions, says that Queen Anne's ministers used to complain that they were obliged to write at him, and not to him; and some one, as Lord Orford tells us, said of him that he had seen more kings, and more postilions, than any other man in Europe.

His brilliant services however could not secure him from one of those party attacks which so frequently disfigure the history of that reign. He was recalled in 1707, and great reverses of fortune presently occurred to the English army in Spain. On his return Anne refused to admit him to her presence, and an enquiry into his conduct was commenced by both Houses of Parliament. After an examination of witnesses and papers which lasted many days, the proceedings were suspended, nor were they resumed till

## CHARLES MORDAUNT,

the winter of 1710, when the resentment of parliament was transferred to the Earl of Galway; and on the twelfth of January, N. S. Peterborough received the thanks of the House of Peers, couched in the most flattering terms. He was now again received into full favour, and presently sent Ambassador to Vienna, as he was in the course of this, and the following year to Turin, and other Courts of Italy, and, on his return, in the end of 1712, was appointed colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards; on the fourth of August, 1713, installed a Knight of the Garter; and soon after went Ambassador extraordinary to the King of Naples and Sicily, from whence he returned not till after the death of the Queen.

Here ended his public life. The long remainder seems to have glided on to very old age in a felicity which few experience, and which no one better knew how to enjoy. If not deeply respected, highly beloved; not less admired for the good nature than for the brilliancy of his wit; honest even in his politics; firm in his friendships; amiable in his very foibles; he reached the age of seventy-seven years, which had passed in uninterrupted health and vigour. All his mortal sufferings were reserved for his last days, and they were sharp indeed. From what morbid cause they arose we are not informed—surely not from a wound received in the public service which his ungrateful country forgot to record—but we have the following account of them in a letter from Pope to his friend Martha Blount, highly characteristic of the subject, and somewhat of the writer.

Bevis Mount, near Southampton,

“MADAM,

August the 17th, 1735.

“I found my Lord Peterborough on his couch, where he gave me an account of the excessive sufferings he had passed through with a weak voice, but spirited. He talked of nothing but the great amendment of his condition, and of finishing the buildings and gardens for his best friend to enjoy after him; that he had one care more, when he went into France, which was to

### THIRD EARL OF PETERBOROUGH.

give a true account to posterity of some parts of history in Queen Anne's reign, which Burnet had scandalously represented ; and of some others to justify her against the imputation of intending to bring in the Pretender, which to his knowledge, neither her ministers Oxford and Bolingbroke, nor she, had any design to do. He next told me he had ended his domestic affairs, through such difficulties from the law that gave him as much torment of mind as his distemper had done of body to do right to the person to whom he had obligations beyond expression. That he had found it necessary not only to declare his marriage to all his relations, but, since the person who married them was dead, to re-marry her in the church at Bristol before witnesses. The warmth with which he spoke on these subjects made me think him much recovered, as well as his talking of his present state as a heaven to what was past. I lay in the next room to him, where I found he was awake, and called for help most hours of the night, sometimes crying out for pain. In the morning he got up at nine, and was carried into the garden in a chair. He fainted away twice there. He fell about twelve into a violent pang, which made his limbs all shake, and his teeth chatter, and for some time he lay cold as death. His wound was dressed, which was done constantly four times a day, and he grew gay, and sat at dinner with ten people. After this he was in great torment for a quarter of an hour, and as soon as the pang was over was carried into the garden to the workmen, talking again of history, and declaimed with great spirit against the meanness of the present great men and ministers, and the decay of the public spirit and honour. It is impossible to conceive how much his heart is above his condition. He is dying every other hour, and obstinate to do whatever he has a mind to. He has concerted no measures beforehand for his journey, but to get a yacht, in which he will set sail ; but no place fixed on to reside at, nor has determined what place to land at, nor has provided any accommodation for his going on land. He talks of getting towards Lyons, but undoubtedly he never can travel but



## CHARLES MORDAUNT, EARL OF PETERBOROUGH.

to the sea shore. I pity the poor woman who has to share in all he suffers, and who can in no one thing persuade him to spare himself. I think he will be lost in this attempt, and attempt it he will. He has with him, day after day, not only all his relations, but every creature of the town of Southampton that pleases. He lies on his couch, and receives them, though he says little. When his pains come, he desires them to walk out, but invites them to stay and dine or sup, &c. He says he will go at the month's end if he is alive. Nothing can be more affecting and melancholy to me than what I see here: yet he takes my visit so kindly that I should have lost one great pleasure had I not come. I have nothing more to say, as I have nothing in my mind but this present object, which indeed is extraordinary. This man was never born to die like other men, any more than to live like them."

He did however reach the end of his intended journey, and died at Lisbon on the twenty-fifth of the following October, N. S. Lord Peterborough married, first, Carey, daughter of Sir Alexander Fraser, of Dotes, in the shire of Mearns, in Scotland, by whom he had two sons, John, and Henry, the elder distinguished in the army, the second in the navy, both of whom died before their father; and one daughter, Henrietta, wife of Alexander, second Duke of Gordon. His second Countess was Anastasia Robinson, a celebrated public singer, who is frequently alluded to in the letter we have just now seen, and who had for many years almost lived with him, without any blemish on her character. She long survived him, enjoying that intimacy with many of the rank to which she had been thus raised which the strict correctness of her conduct and manners had deservedly obtained. By her the Earl had no children: he was succeeded therefore by his eldest grandson, Charles, son and heir of his eldest son, John, Lord Mordaunt.

# JOHN CAMPBELL,

SECOND DUKE OF ARGYLL, AND DUKE OF GREENWICH.

THE severities of punishment and forfeiture which an intemperate attachment to the dangerous extravagancies of presbyterianism had drawn down on the heads of some of this great nobleman's ancestors formed an ample recommendation of their posterity to the highest favour upon the great change in the form of English government which occurred in 1688. His father, Archibald, tenth Earl of Argyll, had been accordingly restored in blood immediately after that revolution, and at length received from William the title of Duke. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Lionel Talmash, of Helmingham, in Suffolk, by Elizabeth Murray, Countess of Dysart in her own right, and the eminent person of whom we are to treat was the first issue of their union, and was born on the tenth of October, 1678.

He is said to have profited not much by the usual course of a fine education, his attention to which was interrupted by an ardent inclination to the study of the military art, and to the life of a soldier; and so little did this partake of the caprice of a lively boy, that his father at length determined to indulge it, and, soon after his introduction at Court, in his seventeenth year, procured for him the command of a regiment of infantry. He does not appear however to have been engaged in active service till the following reign, when he highly distinguished himself at the siege of Keyzerswaert, one of the first operations of Queen Anne's long and glorious war. In September, 1703, he succeeded to his father's dignities and estates, and was presently after sworn of the Privy Council in Scotland and appointed captain of the Horse Guards there, and, on the revival of the order of the Thistle in

## JOHN CAMPBELL, SECOND DUKE OF ARGYLL,

the next year, was chosen a Knight Companion. In 1705 the important office of High Commissioner to the Scottish Parliament was intrusted to him, and with it the management of the overtures to the treaty of union, an affair of much delicacy and difficulty, by the preparations for which the transactions of that year were distinguished. Argyll promoted the measure with all the powers of his own mind, which were very considerable, and with all the weight of his great family influence in Scotland, and sacrificed to it much of the popularity which he had acquired there, or rather, according to the custom of that country, was born to possess. In this, as in all his early public conduct, he was actuated wholly by a clear and resolute judgement, and the most conscientious motives. "He was extremely forward," says an enemy who has left a character of him, "in effecting what he aimed at and designed, which he owned and promoted above-board, being altogether free of the least share of dissimulation, and his word so sacred, that one might assuredly depend upon it. His head ran more upon the camp than the court; and it appears that nature had dressed him up accordingly, being altogether incapable of the servile dependency, and flattering insinuations, requisite in the last, and endued with that chearful lively temper, and personal valour, esteemed and necessary in the other."

Anne testified her sense of his services in Scotland by receiving him on his return into the English Peerage: on the twenty-sixth of November, 1705, he was created Earl of Greenwich and Lord Chatham, and in the succeeding spring indulged his ruling disposition by serving a campaign, in the station of Brigadier-General, under the Duke of Marlborough, and is said to have evinced great courage and prudence in the famous battle of Ramillies, as he certainly did in the sieges of Ostend and of Menin, which important post presently after surrendered to him. He returned in the autumn to Scotland, and supported in Parliament, with all the ardour and frankness that distinguished his character, the great question of the union, by which the senate and the people were

## AND DUKE OF GREENWICH.

then equally agitated. \* During the debates on it he gave a remarkable proof of his powers of persuasion, as well as of his personal courage, in quitting the House of Lords to present himself alone to an enraged and tumultuous multitude which had assembled at their doors to demand the rejection of the bill, and which was peaceably dispersed solely by his efforts. He longed however to be again engaged in active military service, and we find him soon after, being then a Major-General, and Colonel of the third regiment of infantry, commanding twenty battalions in the battle of Oudenarde, where he acquired signal credit, as well as in the consequent reduction of Lisle, Ghent, and Tournay, in the attack of the latter of which he was second in command. He had an eminent share in the victory of Malplaquet, which speedily followed, and which was better known by the name of the Battle of the Woods, having been fought close to two great woods. From one of these the Duke dislodged the main body of the French infantry with incredible bravery, and imminent personal hazard, for we are told that several musquet balls passed through his clothes, his hat, and even his wig, yet he escaped unhurt.

During these services, some coolness, of the cause of which we are uninformed, arose between Argyll and the Commander-in-chief, which had now ripened into a confirmed disgust. He returned to London in the autumn of 1710, when Marlborough's political interest was rapidly declining, and it may be easily supposed that no means were neglected by the tories to take advantage of the discord of these great men, and to secure the every way important aid of a man of Argyll's power and talents. His frank and generous nature was incapable of receiving any tincture either of the cunning or of the malignity of party, but the warmth of his temper led him to give way to their suggestions; he engaged with them, and the first public step of his opposition was to object in the House of Lords to a motion of thanks to the Duke of Marlborough. He spoke, and voted for the enquiry also which was instituted in this session into the conduct of the English

## JOHN CAMPBELL, SECOND DUKE OF ARGYLL,

affairs in Spain, and joined in all the censures which were passed on the at length vanquished whig administration. He was now chosen a Knight of the Garter, and, in January, 1711, accepted the appointments of Ambassador extraordinary to King Charles the third of Spain, and Commander-in-chief of the English forces in that country, and, taking Holland on his way thither, had an opportunity, which his high spirit should have forbid, of personally affronting Marlborough, who was then at the Hague, by singling him out from the eminent public men in that city for the denial of the compliment of a visit. On his arrival at Barcelona he found the army ill paid, ill provisioned, and altogether in disorder, and unfit for service. He remonstrated again and again in vain to the ministers at home, and, having pressed as ineffectually for remittances, at length borrowed money on his own security, to save the troops from actual famine. The anger and chagrin caused by these disappointments ended in a violent fever, soon after his recovery from which, finding himself wholly unable to prosecute any active operations, he returned to England, after a short stay at Minorca, of which island he had been lately appointed governor.

Upon his arrival he was complimented with the appointments of Commander-in-chief of the Queen's troops in Scotland, and Governor of the Castle of Edinburgh, but he had returned full of a resentment against the ministers which far greater concessions on their parts could not have appeased. On the meeting of Parliament he appeared among the most determined of their opponents. He arraigned their conduct in the peace of Utrecht; joined warmly in supporting a resolution proposed in the House of Peers to declare the protestant succession to be in danger while the government remained in their hands; charged them with a traitorous correspondence with the exiled royal family; and argued, even with vehemence, for a motion made in 1713 by the Earl of Seafield for the dissolution of the union, which he himself a very few years before had so earnestly laboured to accomplish.

## AND DUKE OF GREENWICH.

He endeavoured on this occasion to avoid the charge of inconsistency by professing that as his main motive for favouring it was to secure the succession to the House of Hanover, so, that being now firmly established by other and better means, it would be wise to abrogate a system which, among a multitude of evils, involved no other benefit. The temperate and cautious Harley, though at this time tottering, was at length excited to anger, and, on the fourth of March, 1714, the Duke was deprived of his regiment of Scottish Horse-guards, and of his governments of Edinburgh and Minorca.

With a more becoming dignity, he suddenly presented himself, in company with the Duke of Somerset, to the Privy Council, in the last hours of the life of Anne, and moved that all the members of that august body, without distinction of party, should be instantly summoned to attend. It was a critical moment, for so nicely balanced at that period throughout the country were the friends of the rival royal Houses, that there is nothing extravagant in supposing that the happy event which followed might possibly have arisen from this firm and timely interference. The Queen expired two days after, but the friends to the Act of Settlement had now placed themselves at the Council Table, and an order was issued for the instant proclamation of King George the first, who had already included in an instrument which he dispatched from Hanover the name of the Duke of Argyll, to be added to those on whom, in right of their offices, the executive government devolved, with the style of Lords Justices, during the King's absence. On the twentieth of September, 1714, he was nominated a Commissioner for settling the Household of the Prince of Wales, to whom he was made Groom of the Stole; on the twenty-seventh was restored to his station, at that moment of the very last importance, of Commander-in-Chief of the forces in Scotland; and, a few days after, was sworn of the Privy Council, and re-appointed Governor of Minorca. On the fifteenth of June, in the succeeding year, he received the commission of Colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards in England.

## JOHN CAMPBELL, SECOND DUKE OF ARGYLL,

The feeble rebellion of 1715 immediately followed, and the Duke, hastening to oppose it, arrived at Edinburgh in the last week of October. He found the King's affairs in confusion, and the people panic-struck. The regular troops there consisted but of two thousand men, and it was with difficulty that he could speedily add to them fifteen hundred by a new levy. With this very inferior force he attacked, at Dumblain, on the thirteenth of November, 1715, the rebel army, under the Earl of Mar, amounting to nine thousand, and compelled it to quit the field, with considerable loss. This event, though some circumstances of the action gave the Scots a pretence to call it a drawn battle, considerably broke their spirits. An accident indeed had nearly given them the victory, for the Duke, with an imprudent valour, had once charged so far into their ranks that it was with the greatest difficulty he escaped falling into their hands. They faced him no more in the field. He was soon after sufficiently reinforced, and, having driven them from Perth, the only important stronghold possessed by them, at length completely dispersed them, while their unhappy Prince, who had commanded them in person, precipitately embarked for France.

Having received all marks of the highest gratitude in Scotland, he returned to London early in the following spring, and was greeted by the King with the most distinguished cordiality and approbation; yet, before many weeks had passed, he was suddenly dispossessed of all his employments. It is strange that we can find no sufficient reason given for this singular change, so immediately following the performance of eminent services. It was rumoured that it arose from the King's jealousy of his growing favour with the Prince of Wales, but those who have spoken of it seem to have been even ignorant whether he had given or received offence; whether he resigned, or was dismissed; and yet there must have been some more than ordinarily serious cause, since his brother, the Earl of Islay, at the same time relinquished certain high offices which he held in Scotland. Whatever it might have been, Argyll now again engaged in a strenuous opposition to all

## AND DUKE OF GREENWICH.

the measures of government, and we find him, of whom it might be almost said that he was born a soldier, declaiming in Parliament against the mutiny bill, and the terrors of a standing army. This disposition subsisted till the winter of 1719, when on the sixth of February, N. S. he accepted the appointment of Lord Steward of the Household, and on the thirtieth of the succeeding April was advanced in the English Peerage to the dignity of Duke of Greenwich. He now again stood forth a declared friend to the government; opposed a bill for securing the freedom of elections to the lower House of Parliament; voted for the temporary suspension of the Habeas Corpus act; and impaired his reputation for consistency by defending a mutiny bill, and speaking of a standing army at least with complacency: Thus may the loftiest native independence bend insensibly, to the rule of political example, and the meanness of party spirit.

In June, 1725, he resigned his office of Lord Steward, and was appointed Master General of the Ordnance: in January, 1731, received the command of that which was called the Queen's own regiment of Horse; and was soon after made Governor of Portsmouth. On the fourteenth of January, 1736, N. S. he was constituted Field Marshal of all the King's forces. He had now continued for nearly fifteen years a steady supporter in Parliament of the measures of the Court, when in 1739 he again suddenly abandoned it, and devoted all the vigour of his mind, and his not less powerful eloquence, to the arraignment of the measures of the government. He was now once more deprived of all his offices, civil and military, but, on the removal of Sir Robert Walpole in 1741, was not only restored to that of Master General of the Ordnance, and appointed to the command of the royal regiment of life guards, but elevated to the station of Commander-in-chief of the army. Within one month however he unexpectedly waited on the King with his final resignation of the whole. No satisfactory reason has been assigned for a step seemingly so capricious; but it may perhaps be ascribed to a motive merely



## JOHN CAMPBELL, SECOND DUKE OF ARGYLL, &c.

private and personal. He had been for some time afflicted by paralytic affections, which, as his years increased, had become more frequent, and more violent, and it is probable that some attack of this infirmity sterner than usual had warned him to retire from the high trusts which had been committed to him while he possessed capacity to execute them, rather than incur the censure of having held them till the decay of that ability should have become evident to the world.

John, Duke of Argyll, whose private life was adorned by almost all the most estimable moral qualities, died on the third of September, 1743, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. By his first lady, Mary, daughter of John Brown, and niece to the wealthy Alderman Sir Charles Duncombe, he had no issue. His second, Jane, daughter of Thomas Warburton, of Winnington, in Cheshire, brought him five daughters ; Caroline, married first to Francis Scot, Earl of Dalkeith, secondly to the right honourable Charles Townshend, second son of Charles, third Viscount Townshend ; Anne, to William Wentworth, fourth Earl of Strafford ; Jane, who died young and unmarried ; Betty, wife of the right honourable John Stuart Mackenzie, second son of James Stuart, second Earl of Bute ; and Mary, married to Edward, Viscount Coke, eldest son of Thomas Coke, first and last Earl of Leicester of his family. The Duke, thus dying without male issue, his English titles of peerage became extinct, but his Scottish honours devolved on his brother, Archibald, Earl of Islay.

# ROBERT WALPOLE,

## FIRST EARL OF ORFORD.

SIR Robert Walpole, perhaps the most able and honest, and certainly one of the most consistent, statesmen of his time, sprung from a long line of powerful and wealthy ancestors who had been for many centuries seated at Houghton, in the county of Norfolk, where he was born on the twenty-sixth of August, 1676, the third son of Robert Walpole, of that place, by Mary, only daughter and heir of Sir Geoffery Burwell, of Rougham, in Suffolk.

Neither the circumstances of his family, respectable as they were, nor his own position in it, at the time of his birth, afforded any prospect of his attaining to the important and dignified station which awaited him, for he was the third son among nineteen children. He was designed therefore for the profession of the law, and received such an education, first at Eton, and afterwards at King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar in 1696, as was thought fit to qualify him for it: his two elder brothers however dying in their youth within two years after, he became heir apparent to his father, on whose death, in the year 1700, he succeeded to the family estates, estimated at two thousand pounds annually, as well as to the representation of the borough of Castlerising, in his native county, for which his father had sat in Parliament for several years, ending at his decease. He married too, a few months after, a wealthy city heiress; and now, finding himself at a very early age in a state of the most ample independence, it remained only for him to determine on his future course. The choice was readily made. He already possessed all that is usually esteemed valuable in human life, except fame, and for that a very short experience in Parliament excited in him an eager

## ROBERT WALPOLE,

appétite. He presently resolved to devote himself to public business, for which indeed he is said to have evinced, at a very early age, a remarkable inclination and aptitude.

During the two sessions which next followed his election we hear little of him beyond that he applied himself constantly to the ordinary business of the House, especially on all matters that related to the affairs of his own county. That he was diligent however appears certain from the fact that he was often appointed a teller on important occasions, particularly on the divisions connected with the impeachment of Lord Somers; but he had hitherto given no indication of the faculties which afterwards so eminently distinguished him. St. John, not yet raised to the Peerage, who had been his rival at school, and long engrossed the admiration of the House by his brilliant talents, and captivating powers of oratory; and Walpole, anxious to emulate his success, determined to attempt a competition, but the first essay made by him produced a failure so lamentable as to create a general impression among his friends that he would never gain the attention of Parliament. The ascendancy of the whig party, to which he had from the beginning attached himself, having been established in the latter years of William's reign, that of Queen Anne opened under their direct influence, and Walpole suddenly and unexpectedly became important to them. Little discouraged by the ill success of his first attempts, he now became a frequent debater; soon gained that facility of speaking for which he afterwards became remarkable; and, no longer aiming at decorative eloquence, presently commanded the respect of his auditors by the force of his arguments, and the manly simplicity of expression in which he couched them.

In 1705 he was appointed one of the Council to Prince George of Denmark, for his office of Lord High Admiral. Some gross abuses in the management of the navy had provoked very general dissatisfaction, and the whigs were among the loudest in their complaints of its mal-administration. The task of defending the

## FIRST EARL OF ORFORD.

ministry against any imputations on this score was put on Walpole, and, although the execution of it was necessarily opposed to the great body of the party with which he had acted, he acquitted himself with a boldness, and even vehemence, which recommended him powerfully to the favour of the government, and with a dexterity which in a great measure disarmed the resentment of his party. A more difficult office awaited him—that of endeavouring to reconcile the Treasurer Godolphin to the whigs, whom he hated, and by whom he was distrusted. It was entirely through his efforts that a concord so desirable was accomplished, and for this, and other services and kindnesses, as well in private as in public life, Godolphin entertained a gratitude which ended only with his life, for in his last hours he earnestly recommended Walpole to the protection and patronage of the favourite Duchess of Marlborough. In 1708, he succeeded St. John in the office of Secretary at War, and, in the following year, was appointed Treasurer of the Navy. He defended the Duke of Marlborough with great ability and zeal against the charges of the Earl of Peterborough, and in the ill-advised impeachment of Sacheverell acted as one of the managers for the Commons.

The intrigues of Harley, and his instrument, Mrs. Masham, who had now supplanted the Duchess of Marlborough in the Queen's favour, aided by the dissension and want of confidence which prevailed among the chief members of the government, effected that which could have been accomplished by scarcely any other means: the whig administration was overthrown, and Walpole retired from office somewhat later than his colleagues, and not until Harley had found him proof equally against his offers and his threats. He then threw himself openly into the ranks of the opposition, and by his able and animated defence of his friend Godolphin, as well in the House of Commons, in reply to St. John's charges on the displaced Treasurer of mal-administration of the finances, as by a most powerful pamphlet to the same effect, proved himself so formidable an antagonist to the

## ROBERT WALPOLE,

party then in office that they resolved, since they could not purchase his silence, to strive to destroy his reputation. He was accused of venality and corruption in his character of Secretary at War in the management of certain forage contracts. On the seventeenth of January, 1711, he was heard in his defence, and, after a long and warm debate, in which his enemies exerted all their talents and influence against him, it was resolved by small majorities that he should be expelled, and committed to the Tower of London. On the following morning he surrendered himself, and was sent to the Tower, where he remained till the eighth of the following July.

His constitutional intrepidity, a conviction that he had been unjustly persecuted, and, more perhaps than all, a confident belief that the discordant elements of the existing administration could not long hold together, kept up his spirits under his imprisonment; while the countenance and congratulations of his friends gave an air of triumph to that which had been contrived for his disgrace and ruin. He was immediately returned for Lynn, which he had represented in the preceding Parliament, but the House of Commons resolved that his expulsion had rendered him ineligible. His restraint was of short duration, for the Parliament was dissolved in the following August. His time had been fully employed in the interval: he had now engaged so deeply in politics, and had imbibed so strong a relish for the excitement which belongs to them, that neither danger nor disappointment could check him in the pursuit. While in the Tower he had published a satisfactory justification of himself, and he now engaged with Sir Richard Steele in the composition of several political pamphlets for the purpose of repelling some of the misrepresentations of the party in power, and of rousing the public feeling against them. The most powerful of these was entitled "A short History of the Parliament"—a piece full of danger to the writer; and indeed, as Walpole himself said on a subsequent occasion, "the author of that history was so apprehensive of the consequences of printing

## FIRST EARL OF ORFORD.

it, that the press was carried to his own house, and the copies printed there."

He was again returned for Lynn, in the Parliament which met in February, 1714, and, by the acuteness of his mind, the vigour and boldness of his eloquence, and his extensive knowledge as well of public business as of the men by whom it was conducted, he presently became the chief leader of the opposition, and the most formidable of the foes of the government. It was chiefly by his exertions that the whigs were kept together at a time when the success of their opponents might have daunted a less constant spirit. His courage dispelled their dejection, while his frank convivial disposition, and his profuse hospitality, even at the hazard of the ruin of his private fortune, procured him their personal regard, and with their private their political confidence. One of his happiest displays in Parliament at this period was his defence of Steele, when his pamphlets entitled "the Crisis," and "the Englishman," were voted seditious libels by the House of Commons. Walpole's speech on that occasion is an admirable exhibition of the decorous whig principles of his time.

The death of Queen Anne brought about the extinction of that power which the tories had almost absolutely possessed during the last four years of her reign. On the accession of George the first, the exertions of the friends to the Protestant succession, in which no man had taken a more decided and active part than Walpole, were without delay acknowledged and rewarded by the new King. All the offices of the government were divided among them, and, though some held a higher rank, the power of none was greater than that of Walpole, and Lord Townshend, Secretary of State, who was not only his relation in blood, but had married his sister. He was appointed Paymaster of the Navy immediately on the King's arrival, and soon after appeared in the station of ministerial leader in the House of Commons, which indeed no one but himself was then qualified to fill. In that character he carried on the prosecutions of the Lords Oxford and Bolingbroke,

## ROBERT WALPOLE,

and the Duke of Ormond, with great ability, and with an earnestness which savoured perhaps as much of a pardonable personal vengeance as of indignation at the faults and errors of which the late ministry was accused. The times indeed required all the energy, as well as all the talent, of a mind like his to steer the vessel of the state through the dangers by which it was surrounded. The dissatisfaction of the Tory and Jacobite parties, the hostile influence of France, the appearance in England of the son of James the second, and the rebellion which ensued in Scotland upon that event, called for the most bold and decisive measures here, and the call was not less wisely than promptly met by Walpole. The stern inflexibility with which he insisted on the punishment of the rebel Lords has often been alledged as a charge of cruelty against him, but the circumstances of the time must be admitted to have justified, as much as they admitted of justification, the measures which were then resorted to; and certainly cruelty was not among the faults of his nature.

The uncontrolled vigour and power with which he conducted the affairs of that eventful year were doubtless in great measure to be ascribed to his being now actually at the head of the administration. He had been, on the tenth of October, 1715, appointed first Lord of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer. This pre-eminence was however of no long duration. The absence of the King, who went to Hanover in the following summer; the jealousies which found their way into the ministry, and presently ripened into dissensions; and the rapacity and intrigues of what was called the German party, who considered England as a mine of wealth now first opened to them; rendered the station at once painful and precarious. The misunderstanding which soon after arose between his Majesty and the Heir Apparent, and the management of the Earl of Sunderland, who soon after obtained the office of principal Secretary of State, and then that of first Lord of the Treasury, at length determined the power of the ministers; and, just at the time when the able schemes of

## FIRST EARL OF ORFORD.

Townshend for establishing the foreign relations of the country on a secure basis were brought to their accomplishment, and when Walpole had supplied a simple and efficacious measure for restoring the finances of the country, the cabals of their enemies triumphed. Townshend was dismissed, and Walpole resigned his offices, in spite of the King's urgent, and even passionate, persuasions. The most influential members of the administration followed his example, and he once more became a member of the opposition.

The stern vehemence which he now assumed in this character ; the undisguised contempt which he expressed of his enemies ; and, above all, his bold avowal of faults, and great ones too, with which from time to time they upbraided him ; were so many proofs of his full consciousness not only of his own powers, but of the ascendancy which they proudly held. Sunderland felt that he was sinking under it, and was compelled, in a manner, to implore his assistance. Overtures were made to him, and to Townshend, without whom he would not have engaged, and were accepted. The first merely resumed his former post of Paymaster-general of the Army. He took no active part in the affairs of the government, but retired to Houghton to recruit his health, which had suffered from his late exertions, and perhaps to arrange the steps towards another change, which it is not unlikely was already meditated by him. He was not however otherwise unemployed : in his treaty with the new ministers, Sunderland had insisted that he should abstain from all interference in the painful and unseemly difference between the King and the Prince of Wales, to whom he had in some measure engaged his services. Walpole not only steadily and honourably refused, but undisguisedly redoubled his efforts to reconcile the royal parties, and was at length completely successful. The destructive scheme which is known by the name of the South-sea Bubble was soon afterwards exposed, and brought on the country that general distress which he had truly predicted when it was first proposed. In the sudden and general dismay



## ROBERT WALPOLE,

which now spread throughout the country the eyes of all men were turned to him, then justly acknowledged the most able master of finance that had ever appeared in public business, for some remedy for the evils which prevailed. He was hastily called to town, and, while the means he recommended fully justified the general opinion of his profound judgement, they were as much distinguished by moderation as ingenuity. He devised a plan for engrafting into the Bank and East India stocks a large portion of the debt which had been contracted by the South Sea Company; and, having thus quieted the public mind, and staved off the difficulties which pressed upon the country, he displayed a noble magnanimity in extricating Sunderland, and Stanhope, now at the head of the Treasury, who had been of late his most implacable foes, from the consequences into which their own imprudence, and the contrivances of the projectors of the scheme, had plunged them. His temporary retreat was distinguished too by the invention of some measures for the benefit of commerce which will ever be remembered with gratitude by those of that interest.

His popularity, before very considerable, was raised to the highest by these circumstances, and the public opinion of the Ministry had sunk in a more than equal proportion. The influence of his party in Parliament was no longer doubtful; Stanhope was saved by death from the discredit of dismissal; and, on the fourth of April, 1721, Walpole was restored to his appointments of first Commissioner of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer, and his friend and former coadjutor, Townshend, to that of Secretary of State. His services had been so eminently advantageous to the nation, not to mention the degree of royal favour in which he personally stood, that the King now proposed to raise him to the peerage, but the incomparable dexterity with which he managed the House of Commons rendered it inexpedient that he should quit his post there in the actual state of the country; the proffered dignity was therefore conferred on his eldest son, who, on the tenth of June, 1723, was created Baron Walpole, of

## FIRST EARL OF ORFORD.

Walpole, in Norfolk, by a patent which, referring to the services of the father, stated that "he rather chose to merit the highest titles than to wear them." He accepted however the order of the Bath, on its revival in 1725; and, in the following year, that of the Garter, the highest honour that can be held by a Commoner, was conferred on him.

Walpole's love of peace has been, and not unjustly, identified with his very name. A favourable opportunity offering at this period of obtaining a permanency of that blessing by a treaty with France, he seems, instead of intrusting it to Townshend, in whose department it properly lay, to have taken the management of it mostly on himself, and therefore to have made his brother, Horace Walpole, the immediate instrument of the negotiation. Cardinal Fleury, actuated by a policy not less pacific, heartily coincided. The progress of the treaty was marked by a candour and good faith most rare in diplomacy, and the result proved not only the sovereign efficacy of those attributes in their application to public policy, but also the incontrovertible fact that the powers of England and France, steadily and sincerely united, would ever be irresistible. It was in 1727 that the peace of Europe was thus established. The exiled and attainted Bolingbroke, who was then resident in France, and who secretly opposed, while he affected to aid in forwarding, the fruition of these great arrangements, in the hope of obtaining a complete amnesty, was now in part gratified: Walpole not only assented to but procured his qualified restoration. He determined however that this great bad man should not resume his place in the country with untarnished honour; and, by keeping the attainder still in force against him, drove him to take a part in politics after his return which effectually prevented the possibility of his ever again sharing in the councils of the government. Bolingbroke became accordingly his most implacable, and far from impotent, enemy.

Walpole was in the plenitude of his power, and royal favour, when the sudden death of George the first seemed to threaten the

extinction of both. The new King had not only in a great measure withdrawn his confidence from the minister, but had transferred it to William Pulteney, who, after several years of early friendship, had conceived, from some political slights, the most bitter and lasting resentment against him, which he had gratified by introducing Bolingbroke also to the royal ear. The reception which Walpole experienced on his first appearance at Court was so mortifying as to leave scarcely a doubt that his dismissal was resolved on, and here his dexterity and prompt decision seem to have saved him from the impending danger. He was, as might be expected, speedily and accurately informed of all that occurred about the Court, and, having learned that the Queen had applied on the subject of her jointure to Sir Spencer Compton, who had promised his exertions to get it fixed at fifty or sixty thousand pounds, Walpole adroitly introduced the subject in an early audience, and induced her to ask his opinion as to the probable amount. He replied that, with respect to her merits, and the obligations the country owed to her, it ought to be left to her dictation; but he added that, considering the public distress, the losses which had been sustained, and the burthens caused by the late war, he feared he should be unable to obtain for her a larger annual income than one hundred thousand pounds. This well-timed suggestion had its full effect. Her Majesty's influence over the King was most extensive; and, within ten days after he had been treated by that Prince with open contempt, he was re-appointed first Lord of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer.

He was now in the possession of a larger share of power than any other subject in the realm. He had however to contend with an opposition formidable for its numbers, and yet more for the talent which it combined. Bolingbroke, who, as a debater or a writer, was very superior to Walpole in natural and acquired talents, gave energy and effect to the attacks which the Tories and the Jacobites, the latter consisting for the most part of country gentlemen whose influence was very considerable, directed

## FIRST EARL OF ORFORD.

against the ministry. Pulteney headed such of the Whigs as were discontented with Walpole's recent conduct. The minister knew that such foes were neither to be contemned nor defied, and therefore, while he made head against their attacks in public, he employed arts more secret and more certain, to win over such as might be induced boldly and openly to change sides, and to neutralize others, who would not venture to brave, although they did not scruple to deserve, the public reproach for their baseness. His success in this sort of policy even surpassed his own expectation; and is said to have produced in him the opinion that public virtue was a mere pretence, and that, whatever might be sometimes the seeming firmness of the principles and conduct of men, there was a price at which almost every individual might be bought.

Thus Walpole maintained the power which he had obtained, and was enabled to realise the plans which he had devised for the peace of the country, and the restoration of its impoverished resources. His increasing influence at length excited the jealousy of his coadjutor, Townshend. It first produced a mutual decay of confidence; frequent bickerings followed; and at length a quarrel on a point of foreign negotiation, attended by disgraceful circumstances, even of personal violence, occurred in the presence of the Duke of Newcastle, and others of high rank. The story of this indecent contest got abroad, and the careless wit of Gay dramatized it with irresistible ridicule in the recriminatory scene between Peachum and Lockit, in the *Beggar's Opera*. Lord Townshend's retirement from office soon followed.

Sir Robert Walpole first devised and put into practice the scheme of a sinking fund, for the reduction of the national debt, and, as soon as it had attained to a respectable amount, yielded to the temptation which it offered, and proposed its appropriation to the service of the current year. Another, and one of the most important of his financial operations was the amendment of the excise laws, and the simplification of that material branch of the revenue. He proposed also to convert the customs into duties of

## ROBERT WALPOLE,

excise, but the pains taken to excite the popular dislike to the measure were so successful that he was compelled to abandon it. This failure inspired his enemies with sanguine hopes of displacing him, but his genius again prevailed, and the defeat with which he had been threatened fell on his antagonists. His greatest triumph however was in the success with which he brought about the general pacification of 1733, when the elements of war surrounded him on all sides, and when the smallest departure from the strictly consistent course he had prescribed to himself, the slightest wavering of resolution, would inevitably have produced the consequences he so carefully endeavoured to avoid.

A misunderstanding now, as in the late reign, unfortunately occurred between the reigning King and the Prince of Wales, and became, as the former had been, the source of an opposition to the government. The Prince's taste led him to cultivate the acquaintance of men of parts and accomplishments, and a society was formed of which his Royal Highness was nominally the leader, but of which the restless Bolingbroke, Pulteney, Sir William Wyndham, and some younger men, who afterwards attained to eminent distinction, were the active members. They were all opposed to the minister, and, by their advice and example, suggested to the Prince a line of conduct so imprudent and unbecoming that the breach between him and the King soon assumed a serious aspect. Walpole at first endeavoured to reconcile the difference, and it was not till he had wholly failed to effect this object that he resorted to more decided measures, which secured to him the favour of the King, but involved him in the open enmity of the Prince of Wales. At the end of the year 1737 Queen Caroline, who had certainly entertained a high personal regard for Walpole, died, and from that hour the lofty state of the minister's power gradually declined.

Foreign affairs assumed soon after an aspect altogether adverse to his favourite policy. The jealousy with which Spain insisted on the exclusive advantages of the South American commerce,

## FIRST EARL OF ORFORD.

and the pertinacious efforts of the English traders to participate in it, gave rise to differences which soon assumed an hostile character. Some English vessels had been seized, and others plundered under the pretence of a right of search, and the severities exercised on the captains and crews raised a popular feeling against Spain which could not be allayed. The opposition eagerly availed themselves of the pretext thus afforded. Petitions were poured into the House of Commons, and the captain of a trading vessel was brought to the bar to state that one of his ears had been wantonly cut off by a Spaniard by whom his ship had been captured, and such became the public excitement, that tales far less probable gained an easy credit with the million. Walpole laboured earnestly to prevent the impending rupture; to engage Spain in a treaty; and to convince the Commons that nothing could be more adverse to the true interest of the country than to enter upon a war. His efforts however were vain. In addition to the popular cry, within and without the walls of Parliament, the King had now manifested his inclination to settle the contention rather by the sword than by negotiation. In 1739 a war was declared with Spain, and Walpole became only nominally minister.

The remainder of his political life was but a series of reverses and mortifications. His adherents gradually fell off; he was compelled to admit to a share of his power men who used it only to annoy and betray him; and he felt that the moments chosen by his enemies to put into practice their machinations against him were precisely those in which his failing strength rendered him least able to cope with them. In the bitterness of his heart he complained in council that he was thwarted on every side, and unable to execute measures of the expediency of which he was convinced. At length a motion was made in the House of Commons for an address to the King to dismiss him, by Mr. Sandys, who prefaced it by an elaborate speech filled, of course, with the bitterest imputations and censures. Walpole's reply was one of the most able, and, now that the feelings which then lent a false

## ROBERT WALPOLE,

colour to men's professions have subsided, one of the most satisfactory, that ever was uttered in Parliament. The falsehood of some of the accusations, the staleness of others, and the absurdity of the pretence that, in a government like ours, a minister is to be held personally responsible for all that may have gone wrong through a long series of years, were so grossly apparent that only party spirit, in its wildest mood, could have resorted to them.

Walpole's secure ground of defence was his innocence ; but the perfect knowledge he possessed of the character of his assailants, and of the usual effect of the biting sarcasms which he had been so long used to launch against them, gave him advantages that might have made even the worse appear the better cause. There is a part of his speech, where he replied to the pretence of patriotic feeling under which this great attack on him was masked, the point of which is not weakened, though the occasion that excited it has so long passed away—"Gentlemen," said he in a tone of indignant satire, "have talked much of patriotism ; a venerable word ! but I am sorry to say that of late it has been so hackneyed about that it is in danger of falling into disgrace. The very idea of true patriotism is lost, and the term has been prostituted to the worst of purposes. A patriot, sir—why patriots spring up like mushrooms : I could raise fifty of them within twenty-four hours. I have raised many of them in one night. It is but refusing to gratify an unreasonable or an insolent demand, and up starts a patriot. I have never been afraid of making patriots ; but I disdain and despise all their efforts ; for this pretended virtue proceeds from personal malice, and from disappointed ambition. There is not a man among them whose particular aim I am not able to ascertain, and from what motive he has entered into the opposition."

The motion was negatived, chiefly through the secession of that most incorruptible Jacobite, "honest Will Shippen," who, with thirty-four of the party headed by him, quitted the House, and refused to vote on the question. The result however was that all

## FIRST EARL OF ORFORD.

the world saw, and the minister clearer than others, that his influence was extinct. He soon after found himself occasionally in minorities, and unable to carry on the business of the government. His health failed; his command of temper, and his capacity for exertion were diminished; and, after many struggles between his feelings and his judgement, he reluctantly determined to retire from public life. On the ninth of February, 1742, he was created Earl of Orford, and on the eleventh, surrendered his offices. The King, who now knew and duly appreciated his services, and who had the most implicit reliance on his talents, was as unwilling to receive as Walpole to tender his resignation. When the necessities of the public business forced this measure upon him, George the Second expressed his regret with unaffected kindness, and hopes that, although he was deprived of the minister's active exertions, he should yet have the advantage of his advice on important occasions. The interview in which this conversation occurred was marked by more real feeling than such scenes commonly display. The King shed tears, and the minister was so overcome by his emotion that when he had knelt to kiss his master's hand he was unable for some minutes to rise from that posture.

With the loss of office he lost not the cares which had been connected with it. The late proceedings of his enemies had convinced him that their animosity would be appeased only by his total ruin, and, in order to evade the result of the reserved attack, he earnestly employed himself in endeavouring to disunite the opposition, and to form a whig administration, to be headed by his old antagonist, Pulteney. Walpole's address and exertions overcame the obstacles which opposed themselves to this plan, but the new ministry was no sooner arranged than he was accused in the House of Commons of various crimes and misconduct in his office. A parliamentary enquiry was resolved on by a majority only of seven, and a secret committee of his most notorious enemies were appointed to conduct it. The prosecution was



carried on with equal virulence and injustice, till cut short by impediments too numerous, and too complicated to be here explained ; and an attempt was made to revive it in the succeeding session, but instantly negatived. The King's confidence in his old servant was in no degree shaken by these attacks. His Majesty was engaged in frequent communications with him, chiefly carried on secretly in correspondence by letters, which were mutually returned. The King not only solicited, but generally adopted, the advice given by Lord Orford, and it was chiefly by him that the Pelham administration was formed in the summer of 1743.

He now retired to Houghton, with a broken spirit and constitution, intending to pass the remainder of his life in the privacy which those infirmities required ; but, on the news of the invasion of 1745 the King sent for him, and though he was then suffering under an attack of a nephritic complaint which had long afflicted him, he came by slow journies to London, and in a speech which he made in the House of Peers displayed all the force and fervour which had graced his happiest efforts on former occasions. These exertions however, joined to the injudicious use of a quack medicine, in the hope of removing their consequences, so aggravated his disease, that, after lingering for a few months, in a state of torment which was only capable of relief by continual doses of opium, he died on the eighteenth of March, 1746, N. S. at his house in Arlington Street, and was buried at Houghton.

Of Lord Orford's private life, if the expression may be properly used respecting a man who scarcely existed but in a public character, little is to be said, He was of imperturbable good temper : addicted to the pleasures of the table in a greater degree than most of his contemporaries of his own rank, even in those days, when such excesses were universally indulged in ; and is said to have been better satisfied with a reputation for gallantry, of all reputations the most easily raised, and the least worth earning, than for the exalted qualities which he unquestionably possessed.

## FIRST EARL OF ORFORD.

We have been told by some that he had a vulgar love of expence, without any true notions of magnificence; that he collected pictures, at immense cost, without either taste or love for the arts; and that, although he had been in his early life fond of literature, he was so unhappy as to survive that inclination, and to have regretted in his latter days that he no longer found any enjoyment in intellectual pursuits. He has left a name identified with one of the most interesting portions of the modern history of his country, and a reputation altogether brilliant, but for the adventitious stains which sometimes fell on its surface in his unavoidable contact with the baseness of others.

He married, first, Catherine, daughter and heir of Sir John Shorter, a wealthy merchant, by whom he had three sons, and one daughter: Robert, his successor; Sir Edward, a Knight of the Bath; Horace, who, in his old age, succeeded his nephew George, and became fourth Earl, but who will ever be better remembered as the greatest master of elegant literature of his time; and Mary, married to George, fourth Earl of Cholmondeley. His second Lady was Maria, daughter and heir of Thomas Skerret. By her he had issue one daughter, born before marriage, to whom the rights of legitimacy, and the rank of an Earl's daughter, were specially granted by King George the second. She became the wife of Charles Churchill, a Colonel in the army.



# JOHN MANNERS,

MARQUIS OF GRANBY.

**T**HIS nobleman, so justly famed for his bravery and generosity, which were equalled only by the sweetness of his temper, and the kindness of his heart, was the eldest son, and heir apparent, of John Manners, third Duke of Rutland, by Bridget, only daughter and heir of Robert Sutton, second and last Lord Lexington, and was born on the second of January, 1721, N. S. It would be idle to speak of the mode of education of persons of his birth and prospects in the last century, for it was, as it remains, one and the same in all. Almost as needless therefore is it to observe that he became a member of the lower House of Parliament as soon as he had reached the age prescribed, or perhaps earlier. He was first elected for the town of Grantham, which he represented also in the two following Parliaments; and afterwards sat for the County of Cambridge, without intermission, for the remainder of his life. In the rebellion of 1745, he raised a regiment of infantry, at the head of which he served in Scotland, and was engaged, with distinction, at the decisive battle of Culloden; and to these circumstances may be ascribed almost with certainty his inclination to the military profession, into which he immediately entered, and remained actively employed till the year of his death. Having passed through the usual gradations of junior rank, he received, on the fourth of March, 1755, the commission of Major General; in May, 1758, was appointed Colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards; and, on the fifth of February, 1759, was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant General.

Passing over a variety of previous minor services, we will observe that at the battle of Minden, on the first of August, in the

## JOHN MANNERS,

year last named, an action rendered even more remarkable by a collateral circumstance than by the splendid success which attended it, he was second in command of the British and Hanoverian Horse, under Lord George Sackville. The singular conduct of that nobleman, in a disobedience of orders which afterwards became the subject of enquiry by a court martial, produced, in an expression of the resentment of the commander of the army, Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, the highest compliment to Lord Granby, in the subsequent general orders—"His Serene Highness," say they, "further orders it to be declared to Lieutenant General the Marquis of Granby, that he is persuaded that, if he had had the good fortune to have him at the head of the cavalry of the right wing, his presence would have contributed to make the decision of that day more complete, and more brilliant." Certainly his conduct on the occasion in question exhibited a striking contrast to that of his superior, for, while he hesitated whether to comply with the Prince's command to march to the charge, his own orders to Lord Granby, who was flying to the field, to halt were twice disobeyed. On the twenty-fifth of the same month the Marquis was appointed to succeed Lord George as "Commander-in-chief of all his Majesty's forces then serving in Germany under Prince Ferdinand," and to the station, which he had also held, of Lieutenant General of the Ordnance. These eminent persons had never been on terms of cordiality, but Lord Granby, who returned for a while to give his evidence on the trial of his enemy, "shewed," says Lord Orford, in his memoirs of the reign of George the second, "an honourable and compassionate tenderness; so far from exaggerating the minutest circumstance, he palliated or suppressed whatever might load the prisoner, and seemed to study nothing but how to avoid appearing a party against him; so inseparable in his bosom were valour and good nature."

This proceeding concluded, the Marquis returned to the army in time for the successful battle of Warburg, which was fought

## MARQUIS OF GRANBY.

on the thirtieth of July, 1760, and in which he gained signal honour; and in that of Phillinghausen, the favourable event of the day may be wholly ascribed to himself, and the troops then under his immediate command, as well as in the affair of Wilhelmstahl, which occurred soon after. "Towards the end of the war," says an anonymous writer who had served under him, "when the army was so situated that, if a rising ground on the left had been taken possession of by the French, it might have been attended by the worst consequences; and when the Generals destined to lead a corps to occupy it declared the service impracticable; Lord Granby arose from a sick bed, in the middle of the night; assumed the command of the corps: marched, with a fever upon him, in an inclement season; took possession of the post, and secured the army." "My Lord Granby's generosity," adds the same writer, with a blunt and honest enthusiasm, "knows no bounds. Often have I seen his generous hand stretched out to supply the wants of the needy soldier: nor did the meanest follower of the camp go hungry from his door. His house was open equally to British and foreigners; his table was hospitality itself; and his generous open countenance gave a hearty welcome to all his guests. Hence harmony reigned through the whole army; disputes had no existence; and officers of different nations emulated the social virtues of the British chief. By such means he gained the hearts of all the army: they followed him with confidence, and fought under him from attachment." These sentiments of his character have been an hundred times echoed, and were never contradicted. He certainly was one of the most amiable men in existence.

Lord Granby, though he lived in a time of great party violence, took little concern in political affairs. To such a nature as his the selfishness, the injustice, the meanness, the acrimony, which unhappily seem inseparable from them must have been utterly abhorrent; and the calls of his public service had fortunately tended in a great measure to detach him from them. He had

## JOHN MANNERS,

not a seat in the Privy Council till the second of May, 1760, when the King declared him a member, during his absence with the army. On his return, after the peace, he became, and remained, as might have been reasonably expected, a moderate supporter in Parliament of the measures of government. On the fourteenth of May, 1763, on his resignation of his commission of Lieutenant General of the Ordnance, he accepted the office of Master General of that department, and on the twenty-first of February, in the following year, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the County of Derby. These were rather to be esteemed compliments than favours, the one due to his military services; the other to just family pretensions. But, on the thirteenth of August, 1766, he was placed in the exalted post of Commander-in-Chief of the army, and the voice of faction was presently raised against him. That most splendid and superb of all libellers, the person who, under the signature of Junius, astonished the country by the malignity and the injustice of his censures, not less than by the force and exquisite beauty of the terms in which they were conveyed, devoted a paragraph of the very first effusion which fell from his pen to the abuse of the Commander-in-Chief. With the utmost disposition to injure him, merely because he had become a member of the administration, Junius could no further accuse him than of a partiality to relations and friends in the distribution of promotions, and the falsehood of the charge as to the few instances which Junius had ventured to particularize was fully proved by one of Lord Granby's private friends, who, with a generous imprudence, signed with his name a reply to the anonymous slander.

On this subject it is needless to say more. The Marquis held the high office but for between three and four years. On the great question whether the House of Commons could incapacitate Mr. Wilkes from sitting in it, he had voted for the affirmative. On the meeting of Parliament, in January, 1770, it was again introduced, and canvassed with great heat and irritation. He now made a public recantation of the opinion which he had formerly

## MARQUIS OF GRANBY.

tacitly expressed on the Middlesex Election ; and concluded a short speech, by declaring that “ it was for want of consideration of the nice distinction between expulsion and incapacitation that he had given his vote for the sitting of a member who was not returned, in the last session of Parliament, and that he should always lament that vote as the greatest misfortune of his life. That he now saw he was in an error, and was not ashamed to make that public declaration of it.” A few days after, he resigned his appointments, as did the rest of the members of the government ; and, on the twentieth of the following October, died, most unexpectedly, of a sudden attack of the gout in his stomach, at Scarborough.

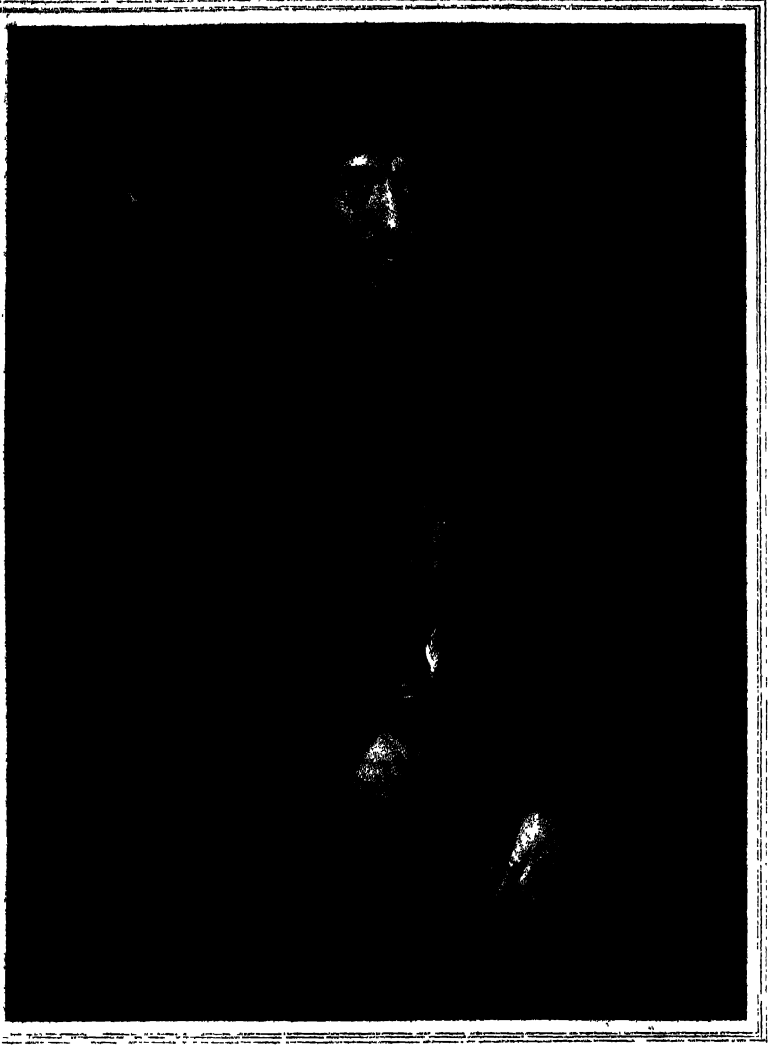
The Marquis of Granby married Frances, eldest daughter of Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset, by his second wife, the Lady Charlotte Finch, by whom he had issue John, Lord Roos, who died young ; Charles, who succeeded to the honours and estates on the death of John, the third Duke, in 1779 ; Robert, a Captain in the Navy, who died bravely of his wounds in 1781 ; Frances, married, first, to George Carpenter, Earl of Tyrconnel, secondly, to Philip Lesley, second son to David, Lord Newark ; Catherine, and Caroline, who died infants. .





10

11



*Engraved by H. Hollander*

**WILLIAM, FIRST LORD PAGET.**

**OB. 1563.**

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF HOLBEIN IN THE COLLECTION OF  
**THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUIS OF ANGLESEA.**

# CHARLES WATSON WENTWORTH,

## SECOND MARQUIS OF ROCKINGHAM.

THE early years of the reign of his late Majesty, George the third, produced a new feature in party tactics. The systematic opposition in Parliament, which commenced with the revolution, to all measures tending to encroach upon the constitutional government then established, and which has ever since subsisted, in uninterrupted succession, has been the main cause of those changes which our later history records in the several ministries by which the public affairs have been conducted. In the earlier periods of that history, when the partizans of opposition had displaced a set of public servants, they cautiously chose from their own ranks those who were best qualified to fill the vacant offices, but, above all, they were scrupulously nice, as indeed might be expected, in the election of the Lord Treasurer, otherwise Prime Minister, who was mainly to direct, as the latter denomination indeed implied, the functions of his subordinates, and all the higher faculties of the state. Thus were Godolphin, Harley, Walpole, and Pelham, successively placed at the helm of public affairs, and their administrations embrace the whole period from the death of William to that of George the second. When however that party which had supported the House of Stuart, transferred their allegiance to the House of Brunswick without changing their political principles, their opponents were forced to consider the advantages which might be derived from territorial influence, and powerful alliances, and to deem them sufficient qualifications for the high office which had before been bestowed in consideration chiefly of the personal ability of the individuals by whom it was successively filled. From this period, and in consequence of

## CHARLES WATSON WENTWORTH,

the change which has been referred to, we find persons selected for the post of Prime Ministers, who in fact had little to recommend them to their offices but good intentions, and unblemished characters, and of that class of statesmen was the nobleman who will be the subject of this consequently uninteresting memoir.

He was the only son of Thomas Watson Wentworth, who had been created Marquis of Rockingham in 1746, by Mary, fourth daughter of Daniel Finch, sixth Earl of Winchelsea, and was born on the thirteenth of May, 1730, to the inheritance of a very great revenue, for the estates of the Earls of Strafford, of the first creation, with their surname of Wentworth, had passed to his paternal grandfather, Thomas Watson, who had already a splendid patrimony, on the death of William the second Earl. He succeeded to those joint possessions, and to vast personal property, together with abundance of dignities, upon the death of his father, on the fourteenth of December, 1750. On the ninth of July, 1751, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the north and west ridings of Yorkshire, in which his principal estates were situated, and was soon after appointed a lord of the bed-chamber, and these were the only offices ever held by him till that of first minister was conferred upon him. One of the earliest acts however of his late Majesty, George the third, was to invest him with the Order of the Garter, and he was installed on the fourth of May, 1760.

The first occasion which presents him to our notice, as connected with any political concern, took place in the spring of 1763, when those members of each house of Parliament who had been always joined in a steady but hitherto ineffectual opposition to the administration of the Earl of Bute, resolved, and pledged themselves to each other, to devote severally the whole of their influence and ingenuity to the increase of their numbers, and to the organization of a plan of union, the strictness of which was perhaps new in the history of Parliament. No pains were spared, no means, however minute or remote, were neglected. In the

## SECOND MARQUIS OF ROCKINGHAM.

accomplishment of their important object they sought particularly to engage the co-operation of such persons as were best adapted by their political principles to assist, and by their rank and influence to lend strength to the cause in which they had embarked; and of those persons, the first, and most important who joined them, was the Marquis of Rockingham.

He entered into their views with a zeal and inflexibility which could have resulted only from conviction, founded on deep reflection and reasoning, and which were aided by a firmness of purpose of the utmost value in public affairs. He had distinctly pledged himself to the support of the party, and thought himself bound, as a man of nice honour, which he certainly was, to obey and maintain it as he did with scrupulous fidelity and exactness. When the incessant vigilance of the party of which he had become a member at length forced Lord Bute into an unexpected resignation, they had hoped to establish a completely whig Cabinet, but a motley ministry, headed by Mr. George Grenville, succeeded, and presently lost the confidence both of the Crown and the people. It subsisted, by the aid of partial alterations, for somewhat more than two years, and then sunk under the weight of its own feebleness and want of union, aggravated, if not produced, by the impracticability of Mr. Pitt, whose views of public policy differing from those even of his own political friends, impeded the effect of their common exertions for the common good. The same unfortunate misunderstanding now clogged the appointment of a new administration with numerous difficulties. He was intreated even by the King himself to assume the reins of government, and an ample discretion was offered to him in the choice of his colleagues, but, believing that a disposition existed on the part of the Crown to withhold from him that intire and cordial confidence, without which he could not usefully or honourably conduct the affairs of the government, he first hesitated, and finally refused the nominally eminent station to which he had been invited. The King's uncle, the Duke of Cumberland, whose

## CHARLES WATSON WENTWORTH,

worth and talents justly merited the public opinion which they had gained, now took upon himself the task of forming a ministry, at the head of which, in the hope of conciliating the whigs, and Mr. Pitt, their leader, the Marquis of Rockingham was placed on the tenth of July, 1765.

Mr. Pitt however took the earliest opportunity of testifying his disapprobation, for on the opening of the first session after their appointment he opposed the usual address to the Throne, declaring that he should deny his confidence to the new ministers. A more adverse event presently followed. The Duke of Cumberland, who had devoted himself to their support, was taken off by a sudden death within a few weeks after they had entered on their offices. Originally feeble, and further weakened by those untoward events, the dawn, which had commenced a little before they were appointed, of the quarrel with America filled them with dismay. Their policy, although the result of good intentions, was too short-sighted to effect the objects they proposed. They passed some measures by which the domestic and foreign commerce were improved, the most important of which was the treaty with Russia. But although the integrity of their designs was not questioned, the violence of party feeling which then raged prevented them from gaining the credit and stability necessary to their continuance in office. After some efforts to court support by the repeal of the stamp act, of the excise on cyder, and by a declaration of the illegality of general warrants, their inefficiency became matter of public observation, and they were finally overset by a stratagem, of one of their own body, and he a man of no commanding reputation or influence, either personal or political, the Chancellor Northington.

During this very brief administration, for it barely lasted twelve months, the Premier seems not to have played a very important part, and having contributed to its character little more than a creditable name, was dismissed without either praise or censure, and passed into retirement without exciting much

## SECOND MARQUIS OF ROCKINGHAM.

triumph in his adversaries, or regret in his friends. The addresses which were presented to him on the occasion, were couched but in general terms, and by no means lavish in acknowledging his talents. He had, it is true, one eulogist, in himself an host, whose warmth of heart, and powers of expression, stimulated too as they were by private gratitude, prompted him to bear an eloquent testimony to the qualities and merits of his friend and patron.—The great Edmund Burke, who commenced his splendid career in the station of private secretary to Lord Rockingham, thus descants on the talents and conduct of his noble patron in that celebrated speech of the nineteenth of April, 1774, on American taxation, in which he pourtrays the characters of the most eminent statesmen of the time.

“In the year 1765,” said Mr. Burke, “being in a very private station, far enough from any line of business, and not having the honour of a seat in this House, it was my fortune, by the intervention of a common friend, to become connected with a very noble person, and at the head of the treasury department. It was indeed in a situation of little rank and no consequence, suitable to the mediocrity of talents and pretensions, but a situation near enough to enable me to see, as well as others, what was going on; and I did see in that noble person such sound principles, such an enlargement of mind, such clear and sagacious sense, and such unshaken fortitude, as have bound me, as well as others much better than me, by an inviolable attachment to him from that time forward.” After speaking at large of several of the measures of government in which however the Marquis had but a common concern with the rest of the ministers, he returns to Lord Rockingham individually, and, referring to a current rumour of the time that he had been bullied by Mr. Pitt into the repeal of the stamp act, thus concludes—“Sir, whether the noble Lord is of a complexion to be bullied by Lord Chatham, or by any man, I submit to those who know him. I confess, when I look back to that time, I consider him as placed in one of the most trying situa-



## CHARLES WATSON WENTWORTH,

tions in which perhaps any man ever stood. There were in both Houses new and menacing appearances that might very naturally drive any other than a most resolute minister from his measure, or from his station. The household troops openly revolted. The allies of ministry, those I mean who supported some of their measures but refused responsibility for any, endeavoured to undermine their credit, and to take ground that must be fatal to the very cause which they would be thought to countenance. The question of the repeal was brought on by ministry, in the committee of this House, in the very instant when it was known that more than one Court negotiation was carrying on with the heads of the opposition. Every thing, upon every side, was full of traps and mines; earth below shook; heaven above menaced; all the elements of ministerial safety were dissolved. It was in the midst of this chaos of plots and counterplots; it was in the midst of this complicated warfare against public opposition and private treachery; that the firmness of that noble person was put to the proof. He never stirred from his ground, no, not an inch: he remained fixed and determined, in principle, in measure, and in conduct: he practised no managements; he secured no retreat; he sought no apology."

Thus we learn from Mr. Burke, whom even the partiality of friendship could not induce to violate truth, that the Marquis of Rockingham possessed, and exerted in times of difficulty and danger, courage and ability, and a rare degree of fortitude; qualities, especially the latter, unquestionably highly necessary to the character of a minister of state, but which, it must be admitted, require a variety of adjuncts to raise that character to fame, or to invest it with much more than ordinary respectability. He added to them in private life however all the dispositions which sweeten and adorn it, and the practice of all the virtues by which it is dignified.

The biographer of James, late Earl of Charlemont, tells us that "the regard and veneration of that nobleman for Lord Rockingham

## SECOND MARQUIS OF ROCKINGHAM.

were almost unlimited." "He was charmed," says Mr. Hardy, "with the mild, yet firm integrity, of his mind, and the justness of his political principles, which he considered as founded in the best school of whiggism, that is such as Somers, and Townshend, and Walpole, and the Cavendishes, professed and adhered to at a time when the constitution was really in danger." Mr. Hardy has also preserved a letter from Lord Rockingham to Lord Charlemont, which we will insert here as a specimen of the Marquis's epistolary composition, as well as of his mode of expressing himself on public affairs.

"DEAR LORD CHARLEMONT,

"The state of my health continues but moderate. The influenza attacking me, while I was only recovering from old complaints, rendered me little capable of much active labour, and yet sometimes I contrive to get through a good deal of business, though in some matters I must run in arrear. I thank your Lordship for your last kind and cordial letter. I rejoice that your Lordship is pleased and satisfied with our conduct as ministers, and be assured, my dear Lord, that those persons whom formerly you honoured with your friendship, as individuals (because you approved their principles), will continue to act towards Ireland, and towards promoting the general good of the empire, with the same zeal, and liberal ideas, which have hitherto characterized their conduct. There are matters which may want adjustment in the new state in which England and Ireland now stand. I heartily wish that no time was lost on either side in accelerating the adjustment of any such matters which might hereafter cause any disputes or misunderstandings, and this happy moment of friendship, and cordiality, and confidence, between the countries, was made use of, to form and arrange plans of mutual and reciprocal support. Nothing was ever better timed than the kind offer made by Ireland of furnishing 20,000 men for the service of the fleet. Lord Keppel has sent one of the best, and

## CHARLES WATSON WENTWORTH,

most alert men in the navy, to superintend and to receive the men which the zeal of Ireland will furnish. Captain Mac Bride has no occasion for my panegyric, but in writing to a friend like your Lordship, it is natural for me to say something in behalf of one I have a great regard for, and who probably, in this business, may have frequent intercourse with your Lordship. Lord Keppel assures me that if he had a supply of seamen, he could add in three weeks not less than fourteen ships of the line to the fleet which Lord Howe will command. It will indeed at present be a very scanty fleet with which Lord Howe will proceed to sea. I verily believe France and Spain are alert: their fleet may be more than double the number of our's; but could we be enabled to send the ten or fourteen additional ships along with, or soon to join, Lord Howe, I should have the utmost reliance that the ability and conduct of Lord Howe would afford us the most pleasing prospect of success, even though the enemy's fleet might still be superior to our's in actual number of line-of-battle ships. Nothing but the friendly efforts of Ireland can rapidly furnish men for these ships.

“ I take the opportunity of writing to your Lordship by the messenger whom I send to the Duke of Portland, to convey to his Grace, in a safe and expeditious manner, his Majesty's gracious confirmation and approbation of the resolution of the House of Commons of Ireland, in granting £50,000 to be laid out in the purchase of lands for Mr. Grattan. As soon as I received at the treasury the communication from the Duke of Portland, I directed the warrant to be prepared, and took the earliest opportunity of laying it before his Majesty for his signature. The proceedings in Ireland are upon a large and liberal scale, and though economy may be a necessary virtue in States, yet, in rewarding great public merit, narrow ideas on that subject are not good policy.—I have many compliments to make to your Lordship from Lady Rockingham. She is happy that so much good humour is likely to subsist between England and Ireland, and the more so, as she

## SECOND MARQUIS OF ROCKINGHAM.

thinks that national and private friendship, going hand in hand, must be pleasing to your Lordship as well as to myself.

“ I have the honour to be,

“ My dear Lord, &c. &c.

“ Grosvenor-square,

“ ROCKINGHAM.”

Monday, June 17, 1782.”

Lord Rockingham remained in retirement, overlooked and forgotten as much as a man of his splendid rank and fortune could be, for the long space of sixteen years. During this interval however his conduct in his place in the House of Lords was consistent with the character and opinions he had always maintained, and proved that the principles for which he had contended, and which, as he believed, were essential to the dignity and welfare of the country, had undergone no change. At length the vigorous and unceasing efforts of Mr. Fox to overthrow the administration of Lord North having been crowned with success, the Marquis of Rockingham consented to be placed at the head of that which followed. The duration of the new administration was short; but it was longer than the existence of the nobleman under whose name it is referred to in history. He however lived to see the menacing dissensions which had so long prevailed in Ireland happily and rationally composed, the beginning of that reform in the representation in Parliament, and in the expenditure of the public finances which he had always strenuously advocated, and the ground laid for the cessation of the exhausting and unprofitable contest with America. His death and the changes which ensued upon it broke up the administration from whose first measures so much more might have been justly expected, and postponed the fulfilment of the hopes it had excited to a more fortunate period. The Marquis died, after a very short illness, at his house at Wimbledon, in Surrey, on the second of July, 1782, and was buried in York Minster.

This nobleman married Mary, daughter and heiress of Robert Bright of Badsworth, in the county of York, but left no issue.



# GEORGE AUGUSTUS ELIOTT,

## FIRST LORD HEATHFIELD.

**L**ORD Heathfield, of whom it may be said that he was all but born a soldier, was the eighth and youngest son of Sir Gilbert Elliott, of Stobbs, in Teviotdale, in the shire of Roxburgh, in Scotland, a Baronet of Nova-Scotia, by Eleanor, daughter of William Eliot, of Wells, in the same county, and was born on the twenty-fifth of December, 1717.

Designed from his cradle for the military profession, his general education, however, according to the laudable custom of his country, had been carefully superintended at home, from whence he was sent, when about the age of twelve, to the university of Leyden, where he became a respectable classical scholar, and acquired the French and German tongues, both of which he was always remarkable for writing and speaking with uncommon precision and elegance. Little time was passed in attaining these advantages, and he was yet a mere child, when he was removed to the celebrated military academy at La Fere, in Picardy, called l'Ecole Royal du Génie, which had been reared and matured under the care of Vauban, the father of the art of modern fortification. To that branch of warlike science, which was therefore particularly cherished in the school, the young Elliott, without neglecting others, peculiarly attached himself, and, having remained there about two years, visited the continent, with the view of seeing exemplified in active service the principles which he had so sedulously studied in the closet. Having collected all that presented itself in ambulatory observation, he at length entered the Prussian army, as a volunteer, and served in it in that capacity till the year 1735, when he returned to Scotland.

## GEORGE AUGUSTUS ELIOTT,

The twenty-third regiment of infantry was then at Edinburgh, and, at the request of his father to his friend the Lieutenant Colonel, he was received into it, also as a volunteer. In the following year however a commission was procured for him in the engineer corps at Woolwich, where he remained some time, and at length was removed into the second troop of horse grenadiers, of which his uncle, who was Lieutenant Colonel, obtained for him the station of Adjutant. It is ascribed to his incessant attention and care in that office that the two troops acquired the foundation of that discipline which has rendered them the finest heavy cavalry in Europe. He formed an attachment to his corps, which increased gradually during about twenty years that he served in it, purchasing the commissions of Captain, Major, and Lieutenant Colonel, and bravely fighting with it in all the actions of which it partook in the German war, in which he was wounded at the battle of Dettingen. He had now acquired a considerable military reputation, which was acknowledged by his reception into the number of the King's Aides-de-camp. At length, in 1759, he quitted the horse grenadiers, upon his undertaking to raise and form that gallant regiment of light horse, still as well known by the appellation "Eliott's," as by that of its number, the fifteenth. This done, he led it into immediate service, being appointed to command the cavalry in an expedition to the coast of France, with the rank of Brigadier General.

From France he passed into Germany, where he held a staff appointment, and served with considerable distinction. Here his own regiment confirmed that reputation for discipline, activity, and enterprise, which have earned for it the proud distinction of being the model upon which all the English light dragoon troops have been since formed. In 1762 his services were transferred to the Spanish West Indies, where, in conjunction with General Keppel, he assisted in the memorable conquest of the Havannah, in which his services, and those of General Keppel, and Lord

## FIRST LORD HEATHFIELD.

Albemarle, who commanded in chief, were so nicely balanced that it is difficult to say to which the greatest share of praise was due. Eliott appears to have received no very considerable allotment of the great treasures captured at the Havannah, but he seems to have shewn no dissatisfaction. Not the smallest taint of a mercenary disposition was to be found in his character. When he returned from this last expedition, and the King, after reviewing his gallant corps, and receiving the standards which had been won, asked him what mark of approbation he could bestow in any degree correspondent to its merits, Eliott replied that his regiment would be proud if his Majesty should think that its deserts would justify him in allowing it in future to prefix to its style the adjunct epithet "royal": and, the King then adding that he wished to confer some mark of distinction on the General himself, he declared that he should ever think his Majesty's satisfaction with his services his best reward. It is said by those who knew him best, that these were probably the genuine sentiments of his heart.

The long interval of peace which now succeeded allowed him several years of a perhaps unwelcome repose, when, early in the year 1775, some symptoms of an unruly spirit having occurred in different parts of Ireland, rendered it proper to place at the head of the troops an officer of the highest military qualifications, and he was appointed Commander-in-chief. He immediately proceeded to Dublin, but, even in the instant of his arrival, some occasion of umbrage occurred which his high spirit could not endure, and he desired to be recalled, and, on the eleventh of April, resigned his high employment to the Earl of Harcourt, then Lord Lieutenant. We have sought in vain for the cause of this offence: doubtless, however, his conduct regarding it had the silent approbation of his government at home, for he was presently after placed in the always, and then peculiarly, important station of Governor of Gibraltar. In the summer of 1779 followed that memorable siege, in which the combined efforts of France and Spain were to



## GEORGE AUGUSTUS ELIOTT,

the utmost exerted in a contest for their success in which they stood in a manner pledged to the rest of Europe.

With the detail of its progress generally this work has no concern, it belongs to the military history of the country. We shall confine therefore our relation, as far as may be, to those circumstances in which the Governor was personally concerned, and we cite as our authority the published journal of a gallant and meritorious officer, who was present during the whole of the siege. He tells us that, from the first manifestation of hostilities on the part of the enemy, a general activity reigned throughout the garrison, promoted not a little by the example of the Governor, who was usually present when the workmen paraded at dawn of day; that his attention to inventions and improvements in methods of defence, by whomsoever discovered, was only equalled by his constant care of the health of the garrison; that he was not less vigilant in his management of provisions, and that in a scarcity, particularly of bread, in the beginning of the winter of 1779, he lived himself, by way of example, on four ounces of rice daily. So earnestly did he endeavour to administer to the slender comforts of his troops, that, on the arrival of a vessel laden with wood, he personally superintended the division of it into proper allotments; and, on the occasion of a private soldier having, at the risque of his own life, rescued an officer from the danger of a shell which fell near him, promoted and rewarded the soldier, telling him however that if the object of his care had been but his comrade, his humanity should have been equally acknowledged.

In a letter of the 20th of August, 1782, addressed by the Governor to the Duke de Crillon, who had then lately assumed the command of the besieging army, we find the following noble passage—"I return a thousand thanks to your Excellency for your handsome present of fruits, vegetables, and game. You will excuse me however, I trust, when I assure you that in accepting it

## FIRST LORD HEATHFIELD.

I have broken through a rule to which I had faithfully adhered since the beginning of the war, and that was never to receive or procure by any means whatever, any provisions, or other commodity, for my own private use, so that, without any preference, every thing is sold publicly here; and the private soldier, if he have money, can become a purchaser as well as the Governor. I confess I make it a point of honour to partake both of plenty and scarcity, in common with the lowest of my brave fellow soldiers. This furnishes me with an excuse for the liberty I now take, of entreating your Excellency not to heap any more favours on me of this kind, as in future I cannot convert your favours to my own private use."

Those who may be inclined to depreciate this generosity might, it is true, refer with some plausibility to the indifference, not to say aversion, with which he regarded the luxuries of the table. He ate no animal food, and his only drink was water. He seems indeed to have established, upon cool deliberation, a system of hardship and self-denial, for his own practice as necessary to the exercise of his profession, and might not improperly be called a military philosopher. His refreshment of sleep never exceeded four hours, and so it has been truly said of him that, as he was up earlier and later than other men, and lived only on vegetables, it would have been difficult either to surprise such a commander of a garrison, or to starve him into a surrender. His example in these particulars spread itself among his troops: short intervals of rest, shorter diet, and severe exercise, were in early and constant use throughout all ranks, and the strictest rules of discipline became habitual earlier than the frequent occurrence of occasions for observing them. His vigilance was so unintermitted, his preparations so timely and so sagacious, that he was enabled to repel, with a comparatively small force, every assault to which he was successively exposed. He made no premature attacks on his besiegers, but observed with coolness the progress of labours which it cost them unbounded time, perseverance, and expence,

## GEORGE AUGUSTUS ELIOTT,

to pursue, and then seized only the proper moment for rendering them abortive. He was sedulously careful of the lives of his men, and not less sparing of his ammunition, and never wasted either in shewy but idle operations.

His discipline was peculiarly exerted in preventing, by the most severe prohibition of plunder, any needless aggravation of the ravages of war, and he was equally careful to preserve his own troops from the corrupt practices of persons who always contrive to connect themselves with the service. His ready attention to the complaints of those who had suffered from military oppression was curiously exemplified in an incident which occurred after the reduction of the Havannah, and was not less indicative of the mildness and kindness of his temper. A Frenchman who had suffered from the depredations of the troops, found an opportunity of applying personally to the General, entreating him, in bad English, to procure the restoration of his property. His wife, who accompanied him, and who would scarcely suffer him to conclude his supplication, addressed him, in a rage—"Comment pouvez vous demander de grace à un homme qui vient vous dépouiller? n'en espérez pas: vous n'êtes pas François." Eliott who was at the time engaged in writing, now turned to her and said, "Madame, ne vous vous échauffez pas: ce que votre mari demande lui sera accordé."—"Eh, faut il pour surcroît de malheur," cried she, "que le barbare parle le François!" The General smiled; took care that their property should be restored; and did them further services. Many pages might be filled with characteristic anecdotes of this great man, not less amiable than heroic. The grand and benign expression of his countenance in the annexed portrait, after perhaps the finest effort extant of Reynolds's pencil, must supply the deficiency.

On the twenty-third of April, 1783, immediately after the communication to him by the Duke de Crillon of a peace, and when the wonderful defence of Gibraltar had been, without intermission, maintained for three years, seven months, and twelve days,

## FIRST LORD HEATHFIELD.

General Elliott was invested on the spot, with the ensigns of the Order of the Bath. He received the well merited thanks of Parliament, and, remaining for his life in the custody of the great monument of his glory, was, on the sixth of July, 1787, elevated to a British peerage, by the title of Baron Heathfield of Gibraltar, and on the same day of the same month, in the year 1790, died, of a paralytic seizure, at a seat which he had at Aix-la-Chapelle.

Lord Heathfield married Anne Pollexfen, daughter of Sir Francis Drake, of Buckland in Devonshire, Baronet, and had by her, who died in 1772, Francis Augustus, his successor, in whom the title became extinct: two other sons who died infants; and one daughter, Anne, married to John Trayton Fuller, of Brightling, in Sussex.



# JOHN STUART,

## THIRD EARL OF BUTE.

THE subject of this memoir was the eldest son of James, the second Earl, and grandson of Sir James Stuart, Baronet, created Earl of Bute in Scotland on the fourteenth of April, 1703, descended from Sir John Stuart, a son of King Robert the Second, to whom his father granted possessions in the Isle of Bute. He was born in 1713, and is memorable for the suspicion, at least, of having had great influence over the reign of King George the Third, and consequently over the affairs of all Europe at that important crisis. This is not the place for recording the distempered views of political parties, or uncovering the cinders of flames which are not yet extinct, but the national clamours against Lord Bute were of a kind which cannot be passed over in silence. That there was some foundation for them, grave and candid contemporary historians, who had very satisfactory means of knowing, will not allow us to doubt. About 1738, Lord Bute, who had succeeded his father in 1722, was appointed a Lord of the Bedchamber to Frederick, Prince of Wales. He was then Groom of the Stole to the young Prince, afterwards George the Third. Here, by the aid of the Princess of Wales, he is supposed to have obtained an influence over the royal mind which was never afterwards effaced. On the King's accession to the throne, in 1760, the country was in a high state of prosperity and glory, raised by the abilities, genius, and magnanimity, of William Pitt, who though not Premier, really ruled the Ministry and the State. The nation were already jealous of Lord Bute's favour with the new Monarch, and of his interference with an administration which had led the nation out of the depths of despondence to the

## JOHN STUART,

pinnacle of power and respect all over Europe. They watched, therefore, even with a jaundiced eye, every act and movement of this nobleman.

Popular discontents began with the first session of the Parliament of 1761, by the imposition of a new tax on beer, which was attributed to the influence of Lord Bute, whom his Majesty soon after appointed a Secretary of State, in the room of Lord Holderness. Negotiations for peace with France were now attempted, but the French having made some secret propositions regarding Spain, at which the indignant spirit of Pitt, the other Secretary, fired; he proposed to commence a war with Spain by giving the first blow, but he was thwarted by the rest of the cabinet, except Lord Temple. This drove Pitt to a resignation, and Lord Egremont was appointed in his room. The power of Lord Bute over the mind of the young King now daily increased, and the Duke of Newcastle, finding his command in the cabinet to be in a state of rapid decay, resigned the seals of office on the twenty-sixth of May, 1762, and drew after him many of his friends, the Duke of Devonshire, the Earl of Hardwicke, and others. Lord Bute became Premier, and this still added to the popular clamour against the new Minister, who sought to reconcile the public to him by bringing about a peace. The Duke of Bedford was sent to Paris, and preliminaries were signed on the third of November, 1762. The Parliament met on the twenty-fifth of that month, and the speech from the Throne announced the benefits to be derived from this peace. Pitt expressed his strong disapprobation in an eloquent and powerful speech of three hours, delivered in a state of the greatest bodily indisposition and pain. But the address was carried by a great majority, and the definitive treaty signed on the third of February, 1763.

A most formidable opposition was now formed against Lord Bute, of which the Duke of Cumberland, the King's uncle, was at the head. The minister had to provide for the winding up the expenses of the war, always an ungrateful and difficult task.

### THIRD EARL OF BUTE.

A duty of four shillings per hogshead on cider was proposed, to be collected by the excise. Against this Pitt poured forth the thunder of his oratory. The minister however carried his measures through, but, to the astonishment of the nation, he suddenly, on the eighth of April, 1763, resigned. The public has to this day speculated on an event so unexpected, without ever arriving with certainty at the secret. Lord Bute's friends assigned it to his love of quiet and retirement, a cause belied by the restless and persevering ambition which had raised him to the post which his friends now said that he voluntarily quitted. But Mr. Adolphus has given extracts from a letter to one of Bute's correspondents which may be taken to show the true reason ;—"Single," said his Lordship, "in a cabinet of my own forming: no aid in the House of Lords to support me, except two peers, Lords Denbigh and Pomfret,—both the Secretaries of State silent,—and the Lord Chief Justice, whom I brought into office, voting for me, yet speaking against me,—the ground I tread upon is so hollow, that I am afraid, not only of falling myself, but of involving my Royal Master in my ruin: it is time for me to retire." The Premiership was now conferred on George Grenville, a statesman who was imbued with similar principles, and acted in the same spirit; most of the other offices of state remaining unchanged, though the weight and influence of the Duke of Bedford's rank and fortune, an unexpected junction, considering the hereditary principles of his family, were called to the aid of a party not strong either in talents, power, or the respect of the country. If Lord Bute had known mankind, or the history of the British government, he would never have hoped that he could long retain the reins. He had no original hold on the public; he was one of those men whose power was the consequence of his place and not his place the consequence of his power, and who therefore, when his place became in danger, lost all his adherents.

But so deep-rooted was the national animosity towards him that it never left him, even when he had quitted the reins; not even



## JOHN STUART,

till his death, at the distance of seven-and-twenty years. All the troubled measures of the Court, especially for the next ten years, were ascribed to his influence. Most unfortunately, George Grenville's opinions, views, temper, and conduct, were calculated to confirm this impression. The breaking-out of the American discontents, caused by the impolitic measure of the Stamp Act, which created an almost equal ferment at home, raised a flame of hatred and insurrection against governments which led to the American emancipation, the French revolution, and all the horrors of the last forty years.

The candid may deem it a most flagrant injury to lay these things on the shoulders of Lord Bute; but, without the smallest influence of political prejudices or animosities, the writer of this Memoir cannot but strongly suspect that the charge is not so ill founded as at first view may appear. King George the Third was a Prince of pure and unquestionable virtue, and the most patriotic intentions and wishes. On all occasions he acted, with firmness and courage, according to his conscience. He never sacrificed his opinions to his ease, and never swerved from the rule of conduct which the utmost and most anxious exertion of his understanding deemed to be his duty, and for the interests of the nation over which Providence had placed him. That Lord Bute's political principles were arbitrary, and of the highest cast of toryism, cannot be doubted. These he had unquestionably instilled deeply into the young Prince, and that most virtuous monarch appears never afterwards to have effaced them from his mind and conscience. The Princess of Wales said that her son's temper, when a boy, was obstinate, and that he was not much inclined to mingle with companions: he knew little therefore of the humours, and passions, and characters, of mankind. He had no imagination; and his understanding was obviously, in some measure, technical and artificial. The long and most impolitic perseverance in the American war may be attributed to the servile submission of the ministry, and the unbending resolvedness of the King himself.

### THIRD EARL OF BUTE.

The public seems early to have penetrated into these secrets, and to have brooded on their discontents accordingly. Many accidental circumstances may be guessed to have added to the operation of these causes:—the genius of Chatham and Burke; the daring sedition of Wilkes; the unexampled point and bitterness of the sarcasm of Junius; the burning force of Barré; the philosophical and attractive democracy of Franklin. So it happened, that all the talents were on the side of the opponents of Government. George Grenville held the premiership from April to August, 1763, but, on the death of Lord Egremont, allowed at least the nominal dignity of that station to the Duke of Bedford, as Lord President of the Council; but the ministry at the end of two years fell; and a whig administration was appointed under the Marquis of Rockingham, in the summer of 1765, of which however Mr. Pitt did not form a part. Mr. John Nicholls, in his “Recollections of the Reign of George the Third,” tells an anecdote of the cause which led to the removal of Mr. Grenville, of which, as it was only a rumour, the authenticity cannot be vouched. It is said that the King having expressed a wish that the Princess of Wales, his mother, should be nominated Regent, the minister told his Majesty that it was a measure on which he dared not venture, but that a deeper politician gave a secret instruction to a member to move it as an amendment when the bill was introduced; that this was done, and carried without a word of opposition; and that the King then said that Mr. Grenville, whose power in the House was so feeble, was no minister for him. It must be confessed to be an improbable story: the tide of events was against these Tories, and will sufficiently account for their being driven from the helm. The Rockinghams were succeeded by the Duke of Grafton, as Premier, in 1766, when Mr. Pitt took the office of Lord Privy Seal, and was created Earl of Chatham. The Duke of Grafton suddenly resigned in 1770, and was succeeded as Premier by Lord North, the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Even at this crisis, when seven years had elapsed

## JOHN STUART,

from Lord Bute's resignation, the Livery and Corporation of the city of London presented a remonstrance to His Majesty, accompanied by a petition, praying for a dissolution of Parliament, and the removal of his ministers, expressed in terms not a little offensive. It stated that, "under a secret malign influence, which through each successive administration had defeated every good, and suggested every bad, intention, the majority of the House of Commons had deprived the people of their dearest rights." It represented the expulsion of Wilkes as worse than the levying the ship-money by Charles the First, or the dispensing power assumed by James the Second, and as vitiating all future proceedings of that Parliament. It asserted, that the House of Commons did not represent the people, and concluded by praying for a dissolution of the Parliament, and the removal of the King's evil ministers from his presence for ever.

His Majesty's answer was firm, and strongly expressive of the Royal displeasure. It expressed his readiness to receive the requests, and listen to the complaints, of his subjects; but that it gave him great concern to find that any of them should have been so misled as to offer him an address and remonstrance disrespectful to himself, and irreconcilable to the principles of the constitution. He had ever made the law of the land the rule of his conduct, esteeming it his chief glory to reign over a free people; and had been careful as well to execute faithfully the trust reposed in him, as to avoid even the appearance of invading any of those powers which the constitution had placed in other hands; and concluded by declaring an intention of persevering in the same line of conduct.

There is little doubt that the letters of Junius infixed a barbed and poisoned arrow in the King's heart, which could not be extracted. They may be traced back to the hatred inspired by the jealousy of Lord Bute's influence. Their force lies in the most pointed and bitter sarcasm, and against sarcasm there is no defence: truth of statement, force of argument, even ridicule itself,

### THIRD EARL OF BUTE.

will do nothing. It is scorn ; and against the touch of scorn no one can stand. Johnson has endeavoured to characterise Junius in a manner which at once shows all that great moralist's acuteness and sagacity, and all his occasional magniloquent verbosity. " Junius," says he, " burst into notice with a blaze of impudence which had rarely glared upon the world before, and drew the rabble after him as a monster makes a show. When he had once provided for his safety by impenetrable secrecy, he had nothing to combat but truth and justice, enemies which he knows to be feeble in the dark. Being then at liberty to indulge himself in all the immunities of invisibility, out of the reach of danger he has been bold ; out of the reach of shame he has been confident. As a rhetorician, he has had the art of persuading when he seconded desire ; as a reasoner, he has convinced those who had no doubt before ; as a moralist, he has taught that virtue may disgrace ; and as a patriot, he has gratified the mean by insults on the high. Finding sedition ascendant, he has been able to advance it ; finding the nation combustible, he has been able to inflame it. Let us abstract from the wit the vivacity of insolence, and withdraw from his efficacy the sympathetic favour of plebeian malignity, I do not say that we shall leave him nothing—the cause that I defend scorns the help of falsehood—but if we leave him only his merit, what will be his praise ?"—Again he says : " Junius is an unusual phenomenon, on which some have gazed with wonder, and some with terror ; but wonder and terror are transitory passions. He will soon be more closely viewed, or more attentively examined ; and what folly has taken for a comet, that from its flaming hair shook pestilence and war, inquiry will find to be only a meteor, formed by the vapours of putrifying democracy, and kindled into flame by the effervescence of interest struggling with conviction, which, after having plunged its followers in a bog, will leave us inquiring why we regard it." The real characteristic of these letters is their personal malignity. They deal little in grand principles, but derive all their strength from the argumentum ad hominem. The

## JOHN STUART,

scandalous, chronicle and court gossip are their food ; but the author also always writes with the extreme bitterness of deep individual resentment. He must have been some one wounded to the heart by what he believed to have been the most provoking private injuries. They are directed to bring the Government into contempt, by exciting indignation and scorn against the individuals who compose it. Thus Wilkes began, but in a coarser manner, and with the more undisguised colours of faction and sedition, against Lord Bute. This was a pest which commenced with the reign ; and all sprung out of the jealousy and suspicions which by some misfortune, or imprudence, or impolicy of the ominous kind, was universally spread through the nation against this minister. Temporary prejudices are often taken up without cause, and die away. One cannot refuse some weight to convictions so widely, so radically, and so lastingly entertained.

In Burke's famous pamphlet on "The Popular Discontents," written some years after this minister's retirement, the suspicion of an anterior Cabinet is still dwelt upon among the national evils. But it is strongly asserted that no communication took place between the Monarch and this secluded nobleman after his resignation of office, except that, nearly thirty years afterwards, the King once paid a visit of ceremony to him at his marine villa, as he came into the neighbourhood in one of his Majesty's excursions to the western coast. Probably however it was not actual intercourse, but the spirit of early impressions and principles made on the Monarch's childhood which might justify the attribution to Lord Bute of the character which the Monarch gave to his measures regarding the American war—a war always most unpopular, from its commencement to its unsuccessful end. The King was deeply sensitive ; of a princely and unbending pride ; highly conscientious ; and of a reserved temper, which made him keep his sorrows to himself. He felt insults to the bottom of his heart ; and there, it may not be too bold to suppose, lay buried his sorrows till they upset his intellect. Perhaps had his Court been less

### THIRD EARL OF BUTE.

formal, and his habits more social, he would have thrown them off. The loss of America was probably the grief which at last exploded in his mental derangement. This was the opinion of a confidential subject, old Lord Sydney, derived from the tone of a conversation with the King, immediately before the malady broke out, in 1788.

Lord Bute has much to answer for in the disgust he gave to Mr. Pitt, and the influence or intrigues by which he drove him out of the ministry in 1761. The mighty mind of that eloquent and wise man would have at once preserved America to us, and appeased all discontents. It is idle to say that it is no loss. It is become a rival power, whose growing strength is big with the most portentous events. But the manner in which its remonstrances against absurd taxation were opposed, the feebleness of intellect with which they were argued, the obstinacy with which the resolutions against them were persevered in ; yet as if every opposite mischief was to combine, the ruinous vacillation in putting them into execution, the dangerous doctrines which the discussion provoked, the alternate insolence and pusillanimity ; raised a storm which is raging in Europe to this day, at the distance of nearly seventy years.

To employ a ministry weak in intellect is a high political crime. The consequences of their measures often extend to the misery of a whole people, and endure for ages. All the institutions of Europe have been subverted by the gradual results of the wrong measures with regard to the American subjects of Great Britain in the administration which succeeded that of Lord Bute, and which trod in his steps. The Rockingham administration, in all respects imbecile, could hold the reins scarcely for one year ; and were so hampered by the acts of their predecessors, as to render it impossible to undo the mischief which had been committed. All the ministers who ruled till the resignation of Lord North, in 1782, were more or less élèves of the school of Lord Bute ; for though Lord Chatham was Lord Privy Seal for two years, as part

## JOHN STUART,

of the Grafton administration, he had fallen into such a state of ill health as to be unable to take any part in the cabinet. It has been said that the King was his own minister, and that the measures emanated from himself; and from assuming this, the next step was to attribute them to Lord Bute. The Scotch were supposed to have too strong a preponderance; Lord Mansfield being Lord Chief Justice, and Wedderburne, an unpopular man, Solicitor-General. Many of the ministers were adroit, apprehensive, ductile men, of secondary abilities, but none of them men of genius, or grand talent. Lord North was quick, witty, sagacious, and accomplished; but good-humoured, easy, indolent, ductile, and too great a lover of pleasure. He had an Horatian sort of character. Content with the enjoyment of the present moment, the profound enthusiasm, and overwhelming imagery of Burke, and the vehement acuteness, and copious torrents of subtle argument of Fox, did not disturb him, or drive him from basking in any temporary sunshine which he could command. He filled his offices with mediocrists of every description; employed imbecile courtiers for generals; and resorted to half measures on every occasion.

Meanwhile, Lord Bute, in the bitterness of his disappointments, in the agonies of his destroyed ambition, resigned himself to the most entire seclusion; built a marine villa at Christchurch in Hampshire, and soothed his lonely melancholy by sitting, day after day, listening in abstraction to the roar of the sea, and the break of the waves. His principal, if not only, study, was botany. He is said to have been on very cold terms with his family, who resided in the same mansion, but in a separate part of it, and associated little with him. He had married the daughter of the celebrated Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, and procured an English peerage for her, on his being appointed Secretary of State, in 1761. His lady finally succeeded to the Wortley estates, on the death, issueless, of her eccentric brother. Lord Bute built a splendid mansion at Luton, in Bedfordshire, but resided very little there.

### THIRD EARL OF BUTE.

His private secretary had been Charles Jenkinson, afterwards Earl of Liverpool, whom the odium of his early entrance into life pursued almost to his old age.

Almost all that has been here said is matter of general history. The love of private scandal is most remote from the feelings of the present memoir-writer. To justify what has been said, the following paragraph is quoted from one of our common histories—"Soon after the meeting of Parliament, 1772, the Princess dowager of Wales departed this life, in her fifty-fourth year. The private character of this Princess is allowed to have been amiable; but her influence over the King, her son, was united to that of Lord Bute," &c. That all these charges are not totally without foundation may be seen by Lord Waldegrave's Memoirs, which no doubt deserve attention.

If there are those, who will think that this memoir has been written with too much freedom and severity of opinion, let it be recollected that history and biography are only useful as they speak the truth; as they develop principles, display characters, and show the springs and consequences of actions; that the flattery of individuals and the casting a veil over public errors, is as useless as it is injurious; and that dry facts, without reflections or comments, are the most unprofitable of all reading; that the time is perhaps arrived, when we may take the liberty to speak of the reign of George the Third, as of the reign of Elizabeth or James, and that a clue to the apparently strange malignity which pursued for half a century one of the most virtuous of our monarchs can never be a subject of indifference, or barren knowledge.

Lord Bute is said to have been of a handsome person, but of a cold, reserved, uncourtly address. His disappointed ambition has been no cloud upon his family, who now enjoy the peerage in three branches, as well as great affluence. The present Marquis, his great grandson, has united himself with the granddaughter and co-heiress of Lord North the minister, Lord Bute died in 1792, at the age of 79.





# GEORGE BRYDGES RODNEY,

## FIRST LORD RODNEY.

**T**HIS bright ornament to the long list of our naval heroes was born in the month of December, 1717, second of the three sons of Henry Rodney, of Walton on Thames, in early life a cornet of Horse, and afterwards a captain of marines, by Mary, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Newton, an eminent civilian, who had been employed in some diplomatic missions to the Italian States. It has been said that he received his Christian names from George the first, and the Duke of Chandos; that the royal yacht was commanded by his father, who during one of the King's voyages to his German dominions, attended by that Nobleman, asked, and obtained, permission so to baptize him, and that they were his godfathers. Now it is well known that the King's yacht is always commanded by a naval officer of considerable distinction, and we have seen here that his father was not regularly even in the naval service. To this may be added the fact that no Duke of Chandos was in existence till two years after the birth of his son; yet we are told that it was "in obedience to his royal and noble godfathers" that the youth was placed in the sea-service; and thus one misrepresentation usually begets another. As the subject, though of little moment, has been carried thus far, it may not improperly be observed that some of his early years were passed in the family of George Brydges, of Keynsham, in Somersetshire, representative of a younger line of the House of Chandos, who had probably been his sponsor, and had given him those names.

He entered the navy very young, and is said to have presently gained the esteem of his officers, as well by his general conduct

## GEORGE BRYDGES RODNEY,

as by his attention to his professional duties. In the spring of 1742 he was appointed by Admiral Matthews, then commanding the fleet in the Mediterranean, one of his lieutenants, and in the end of the same year was promoted by that gentleman to be captain of the *Plymouth*, of sixty guns, from which he passed successively through the commands of the *Sheerness*, and the *Ludlow Castle*, to the *Eagle*, also of sixty guns, newly built, and then cruising on the Irish station. In this ship occurred his first success, in the capture of a French and Spanish privateer, powerful vessels, which he carried into the harbour of Kinsale, and he remained in the command of her till the end of that war, and had an eminent share in the brilliant victory obtained by Sir Edward Hawke, in October, 1747, off Cape Finisterre, over the French fleet, led by M. de Vaudreuil. In this action he was long desperately engaged with two of the enemy's ships at once—"The *Eagle*," said Sir Edward, in his letter to the Admiralty, "fell twice on board the Admiral's ship, owing to her having her wheel shot to pieces; all the men at it killed; and her braces and bow-lines gone."

In March, 1749, after the end of the war, he was removed to the command of the *Rainbow*, a fourth rate, and on the ninth of the following May was appointed Governor of the Island of Newfoundland, whither he sailed with the small squadron which was usually stationed there in time of peace. During his absence on this service, he was returned to Parliament for the borough of Saltash, as he was, soon after the next general election, for that of Oakhampton. He now obtained the command of the *Kent*, of seventy guns, commissioned as a guard-ship at Portsmouth, which he held till the year 1755, when he was removed to the *Prince George*, of ninety, in which he remained inactive till May, 1757, and was then appointed captain of the *Dublin*, a seventy-four gun ship, in which he this year again served under Admiral Hawke in the memorable, but fruitless expedition against Rochfort. In the succeeding spring he sailed with Admiral Boscawen on a cruise in

## FIRST LORD RODNEY.

the Atlantic, and, on the fourteenth of February, 1759, was raised to the station of Rear Admiral of the Blue, in which he sailed soon after, with a small squadron of ships of war and bomb vessels, on an expedition against Havre de Grace, where a formidable preparation had been long in progress for an invasion of England or Ireland. The vigilance, activity, bravery, and skill, which distinguished him in this enterprise were incomparable, and it is with reluctance that we forbear, particularly as the plan, and the orders for the execution of it, were wholly his own, to relate it in full detail. It must suffice to say that he dispersed, and indeed nearly destroyed, the whole of the armament of flat-bottomed boats which had been equipped, together with their magazine of stores, and the town of Harfleur, in which it was deposited. He remained long after this signal success on the French coast, for to such a height had the apprehensions of invasion arisen in London, that it had become matter of serious policy to neglect no means of obviating them.

In the Parliament which met in 1761, he was returned for Penryn, and was now appointed to command an expedition for the attack of Martinico, on which he sailed on the eighteenth of October. It was completely successful, and may be truly considered as the prelude to the conquest of all the French possessions in the West Indies, in all of which he was eminently instrumental. At the conclusion of these services, he received the commission of Vice-Admiral of the Blue; on the twenty-first of January, 1764, was created a Baronet; and on the third of December, in the succeeding year, appointed Master of Greenwich Hospital. The first material act of his leisure was highly unpropitious, not to say ruinous, in the minds of all except himself, who valued little but his honour. On the dissolution of the Parliament in 1768, tempted by the hope of success built on a family connection which will be hereafter mentioned, he offered himself a candidate in a contested election for the town of Northampton, which he gained at the expence of perhaps the whole that he had

## GEORGE BRYDGES RODNEY,

realized in the course of his now long service. In October, 1770, he became Vice-Admiral of the White, and then of the Red squadrons, and in the August of the following year, Rear-Admiral of Great Britain, immediately after which he was appointed to the chief command on the Jamaica station, on assuming which he resigned his office of Master of Greenwich Hospital.

At the expiration of the term allotted for the continuance of that service his embarrassments compelled him to retire to France, where he was residing in obscurity, and almost penury, when, on the twenty-ninth of January, 1778, he was promoted to the station of Admiral of the White. It has been reported, but with great improbability, that about this period, Louis the fifteenth, apprised of his necessities, made him the most splendid offers to tempt him to engage in the service of France. Those who tell this story, affect to give us the very words of Rodney's answer to the Duke de Biron, whom the king had commanded to make the proposal—"My distresses, sir, it is true, have driven me from the bosom of my country, but no temptation can estrange me from her service. Had this offer been voluntary on your part, I should have deemed it an insult, but I am glad to learn that it proceeds from a source that can do no wrong." It is added that "the Duke was so struck by the patriotism of the Admiral that he became attached to him as a friend, and is said to have advanced a sum of money to him, that he might revisit England, in order to solicit a command." However doubtful the former part of the tale, thus much is certain; that he did, during his exile, contract a strict intimacy with that nobleman, who, with a generosity truly chivalrous, supplied him with a loan so extensive as to enable him to return with ease, and that at a time when hostilities had lately recommenced between the two countries.

At the conclusion of the year 1779 he was appointed Commander in Chief on the Leeward Island station, whither he was ordered to repair, with a powerful fleet, and on his way to relieve Gibraltar, then besieged by the Spaniards. He sailed from Spit-

## FIRST LORD RODNEY.

head about the middle of December, and, on the eighth of the following month, fell in with sixteen sail of Spanish merchantmen bound to Cadiz, under convoy of a line of battle ship, and six frigates, the whole of which surrendered to him, without resistance. Passing on towards Gibraltar, he met on the fourteenth, off Cape St. Vincent, with a Spanish fleet of eleven ships of the line, and two frigates, which he instantly engaged, and, in an action which continued unremittingly for ten hours, destroyed or captured seven of the former, the Admiral, Don Juan de Langara, falling into his hands. This signal victory thus accomplished, he sailed to Gibraltar, which having effectually relieved, he pursued his course to the West Indies, and off St. Lucia, found the French fleet, in force superior to his own, but evidently inclined to avoid an action. After several days however, he brought them to engage, and was, though not with circumstances so decisive as those which marked his late discomfiture of the Spaniards, again victorious. "At the conclusion of the battle," said he in his own dispatches, "the enemy might be said to be completely beaten." He attempted for many days to bring them again to a general engagement, but they were successful in eluding his endeavours, till they were at length joined near Guadaloupe by eighteen Spanish ships of the line, and Rodney was obliged, in his turn, to stand on the defensive.

The news of these accumulated successes was received in England with a degree of delight and approbation which amounted to extravagance. He who had so lately been banished by private misfortune from his country; neglected by her ministers; forgotten by her people; restored to his family, and private friends, but by the bounty of a foreigner, and a public enemy; became now, as it were in a moment, the prime object of applause and honour; the very idol of all classes of his fellow subjects. The thanks of both Houses of Parliament were unanimously voted to him; the statutes of the Order of the Bath were infringed by admitting him a supernumerary Knight Companion; the City of

## GEORGE BRYDGES RODNEY,

Westminster, unsolicited, elected him one of its representatives. The very mention of his name excited all the emotions of love, and joy, and gratitude. “How strangely and rapidly,” to use the words of one who has written largely of him, “he quickly afterwards fell in the public esteem, will be presently shewn.” He fell however to rise again with additional glory.

Rodney, accompanied by General Vaughan, who commanded the troops on board the fleet, now sailed to the Island of St. Vincent, on a misrepresentation of its defenceless state, and landed those forces, in the hope of reducing it, but found the enemy in such strength that he was well satisfied to withdraw them without loss. A reinforcement of seven ships of the line soon after arrived, bringing with them instructions for the immediate attack of the Dutch settlements in those seas, and particularly of the Island of St. Eustatia, where the base Hollanders, our professed allies, had established a vast magazine of naval and military stores, solely for the supply of our combined enemies. It surrendered on the third of February, 1781, without resistance: the Commanders formally confiscated all that it contained; and property, nearly to the amount of three millions sterling, fell into their hands; together with one hundred and fifty merchant ships, richly laden, and some vessels of war. Rodney, in his dispatches to the Admiralty communicating the news of this important event, says “I most sincerely congratulate their Lordships on the severe blow the Dutch West India company, and the perfidious merchants of Amsterdam, have sustained by the capture of this island.” And in a subsequent letter—“Give me leave to congratulate your Lordship on the acquisition of the two Dutch colonies of Demarary and Issequibo, upon the Spanish main; and, although more colonies have surrendered upon the supposed terms granted to St. Eustatia, yet General Vaughan and myself thought they ought to be put quite on a different footing, and not treated as an island whose inhabitants, though belonging to a state who, by public treaty, was bound to assist Great Britain against her avowed enemies,

## FIRST LORD RODNEY.

had nevertheless openly assisted her public enemy, and the rebels to her state, with every necessary implement of war and provisions, perfidiously breaking those treaties they had sworn to maintain."

On the justice of this condign chastisement there could be but one reasonable opinion, and the King and the Government immediately manifested their approbation of the Admiral's conduct by the grant of a pension of two thousand pounds to himself, with suitable annuities to his Lady, and to each of his children. In the mean time however, heavy complaints from those who were, or pretended to be, innocent sufferers, arrived in England, which were loudly echoed by certain merchants of London who had been concerned in the infamous traffick. Rodney was represented as having sacrificed his duty to his private interests; his continuance for some time at St. Eustatia, in accordance with his plans of future operations, was ascribed to his eagerness for the more speedy and advantageous sale of his prizes; and every calumny that could be founded on the occasion was levelled at him. A desperate faction in the House of Commons at length found it convenient to join the outcry, and the finest talents in that assembly were prostituted in the aggravation of these slanders. He became for a short time the most unpopular public man in the kingdom. Meanwhile his warfare was in some degree unsuccessful. A powerful French squadron, commanded by the Count de Grasse, appeared in the West Indies early in the summer of 1781. Rodney, with an inferior force, used every effort to bring them to action, which they not only contrived to avoid, but at length seized the island of Tobago, almost in his sight. He soon after resigned the command of the fleet to Sir Samuel Hood, and sailed for England in very ill health, doubtless increased by chagrin, where, immediately on his arrival, an enquiry into the affair of St. Eustatia was instituted, in the conclusion of which he utterly refuted every particular of the charge which had been prepared against him, with a manliness and candour which would have covered with confusion any other party than that which had combined to persecute him.



## GEORGE BRYDGES RODNEY,

On the sixth of November he was appointed, on the death of Lord Hawke, Vice-Admiral of Great Britain, and was within a few days after replaced in his West India command. He repaired without delay to that station, where, being joined by Sir Samuel Hood, and some other force which had followed him from home, he found himself at the head of thirty-six ships of the line. After long delays, the Count de Grasse put to sea on the eighth of April, and Sir George, pursuing him with the utmost possible speed, overtook him near the island of Dominica. De Grasse still endeavoured to stand only on the defensive. He approached however so near, that Rodney, after a heavy cannonade between the two fleets in passing each other on contrary tacks, was enabled to gain the weather gage, and so to force the French to an action, which lasted the whole of the twelfth of April, and is said to have been in a great measure decided by the manœuvre, then nearly new in naval tactics, of breaking through the enemy's line on the part of the British. Be that as it might, a complete and decisive victory was gained by them. The Count de Grasse, in the *Ville de Paris*, of one hundred and ten guns, with four other ships of the line, fell into the hands of the conqueror, and another was sunk in the action. In the very hour, as may be said, of this splendid success, the faction which had so lately essayed to make his ruin one of their stepping stones to the attainment of power, and had now seized on the government, sent out an officer to supersede him, who had sailed too far to be recalled when the glorious news arrived in London. In the following September he returned to meet a renewal of vain and worthless popularity, and a solid and honourable reward for the services thus splendidly ended. On the nineteenth of June, 1782, he had been advanced to the Peerage, by the title of Baron Rodney, of Rodney Stoke, in the County of Somerset; and on the first of the following month the House of Commons had voted to him a pension of two thousand pounds, with remainder to his male heirs for ever.

Lord Rodney died in London, on the twenty-fourth of May,

## FIRST LORD RODNEY.

1792, having been twice married; first to Jane, daughter of Charles Compton, and sister to Spencer, eighth Earl of Northampton of his family, by whom he had issue George, his successor; James, a captain in the Navy, who was lost at sea in 1776; and Jane, who died in infancy. By his second Lady, Henrietta, daughter of John Clies, a merchant of Lisbon, who is now living, he had two sons; John, and Edward; and four daughters; Jane, married to William, son of the late Sir William Chambers; Henrietta, Sarah Brydges, and Margaret Anne.



# WILLIAM MURRAY,

## FIRST EARL OF MANSFIELD.

**T**HIS great lawyer, and universally accomplished gentleman, was the eleventh of the fourteen children, and the fourth son, of David Murray, fifth Viscount Stormont in Scotland, by Margery, only daughter of David Scot, of Scotstarvet, an ancestor of the noble house of Buccleuch, and was born at Perth on the second of March, 1705. To lessen the burthen of so extensive a progeny, his parents intrusted him, at the age of three years, to some southern relations, who brought him to London, and he remained under their care till 1719, when he was admitted a King's scholar of Westminster School. Here, says Bishop Newton, who was one of his fellow-students, "he gave early proofs of his uncommon abilities, not so much in his poetry as in his other exercises, and particularly in his declamations, which were sure tokens and prognostics of that eloquence which grew up to such maturity and perfection at the bar, and in both Houses of Parliament." Thus distinguished, we find him at the head of those who went off to the university on the election in May, 1723, and he was entered of Christ Church on the eighteenth of the succeeding month. He became presently regarded as the prime ornament of his college, and, among the very few specimens which remain of his compositions at that time, his elegant academical Latin verses on the death of King George the first, which gained the first prize, and a large fragment of an oration in praise of Demosthenes, will sufficiently prove the justice of the reputation which he had then acquired.

He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn in April, 1724; took the degrees of Bachelor of Arts in 1727, and of Master, on

## WILLIAM MURRAY,

the twenty-fourth of June, 1730, and in the Michaelmas term of that year was called to the bar. It was long, however, before he commenced to practise, for just after that period he left England, and made the tour of France and Italy, and this part of his early story seems to require an explanation which we can nowhere find. It is very unlikely that a younger son of a family far more numerous than wealthy should have undertaken such an expedition from the usual motives, or that a young man of his character and talent should, at a critical period of his maturity, for a considerable interval quit the exercise of that assiduity which the study of the profession of the law requires; some paramount inducement must have occurred to tempt him to submit to such disadvantages, and it is not improbable that it might have arisen out of these circumstances—William, second Duke of Portland, then twenty years old, set out on the same tour, and returned to England at the same period with Mr. Murray, and, though we hear of no particular intimacy or connection between them, either before or after, yet two very long disquisitions on the studies of ancient and modern history, written by the latter to the young Duke, are extant, and have so exactly the air of the instructions of a preceptor to a pupil, that it is difficult to believe that the parties did not stand in that sort of relation to each other. Might not Murray then, in the convenient certainty of present emolument, and the view of future advantage in his profession from powerful friends, have adopted temporarily the highest class of that office; conscious, too, that many flowers would present themselves on his journey, with which he might afterwards ornament the forensic wreath which a laudable ambition had perhaps already anticipated?

On his return he applied himself with renewed vigour to the enlargement of the professional studies which he had already extensively cultivated at College, but it was in a method of his own. His powerful mind scorned the mechanical labours of a special pleader's office, and he emerged suddenly from his own closet, with most of the knowledge that a lawyer usually derives

## FIRST EARL OF MANSFIELD.

from experience, and all the eloquence which nature, even with the aid of habit, seldom confers on a public speaker : meanwhile he had cultivated polite literature with ardour and with success, and formed intimacies with the eminent wits and poets of the day. At the head of these was Pope, to whose admiration of his talents was soon added the feelings of a sincere friendship. “ Mr. Pope,” says Warburton, “ had all the warmth of affection for this great lawyer, and indeed no man ever more deserved to have a poet for his friend ; in the obtaining of which as neither vanity, party, nor fear, had a share, so he supported his title to it by all the offices of a generous and true friendship.” Pope, who was most cautious in his selection of subjects for the approbation of his muse, has again and again sung the praises of Murray, as well before as after the establishment of his professional fame, which, however, is said to have been somewhat retarded by the dull prejudices of many who thought fit to pay the bar the worst imaginable compliment, by asserting that the characters of a man of lively genius, and a good lawyer, were incompatible. Pope himself has bestowed half a dozen lines of ridicule on this malicious absurdity—

“ The Temple late two brother serjeants saw,  
Who deem'd each other oracles of law ;  
With equal talents, these congenial souls,  
One lull'd the Exchequer, and one stunn'd the Rolls.  
Each had a gravity would make you split,  
And shook his head at Murray as a wit.”

His practice may be said to have commenced early in the year 1733, when he was frequently associated, at the bar of the House of Lords, with those great leaders, Yorke, and Talbot, to whom his powers instantly became evident, and were acknowledged by them ; but his reputation was not generally fixed till nearly three years after that date, when he defended, in both Houses of Parliament, the Lord Provost and City of Edinburgh against a bill of pains and penalties, by which they were prosecuted on the remarkable occasion of the murder, by a mob, of Captain Porteous, a

## WILLIAM MURRAY,

public criminal, who had been condemned and reprieved. From that period scarcely any cause distinguished by any nicety, either of fact or law, was argued, either in the Courts, or before Parliament, in which he did not appear as an advocate, and always with increasing fame. A writer, who has celebrated his memory with more zeal than taste, has taken the pains to prove from authorities that in the year 1738 there were fifteen appeals heard and determined in the House of Peers, and that Mr. Murray was employed, for appellant or respondent, in eleven of them; and that in the two following years he was engaged in thirty similar cases before the same tribunal. Well therefore might his friend Pope exclaim, in his imitation of one of the Epistles of Horace—

“ Graced, as thou art, with all the power of words,  
So known, so honour’d, at the House of Lords”—

Nor must the four succeeding lines, for the sake not only of the moral, but of the exquisite compliment connected with it, be omitted—

“ Conspicuous scene ! another yet is nigh ;  
More silent far ; where kings and poets lie !  
Where Murray, long enough his country’s pride,  
Shall be no more than Tully, or than Hyde.”

On the twentieth of November, 1738, he married the Lady Elizabeth Finch, one of the six daughters of Daniel, sixth Earl of Winchelsea, and second Earl of Nottingham; and was about that time elected to represent in Parliament the town of Boroughbridge, in Yorkshire, for which also he was returned in the years 1747, and 1754. In November, 1742, he was appointed Solicitor General. The rebellion of 1745 produced abundance of instances, not only of the splendid powers of his mind, but of his moderation and humanity. On the trial of Lord Lovat, he joined the character of a manager for the Commons to that of counsel for the Crown. Lovat himself, even in answer to the awful question, “ what he had to say why judgment of death should not be passed on him ?”

## FIRST EARL OF MANSFIELD.

could not suppress a warm encomium on the Solicitor General.—“ I thought myself,” said he, “ very much loaded by one Murray, who your Lordships know was the bitterest evidence against me. I have since suffered by another Murray, who I must say with pleasure is an honour to his country, and whose eloquence and learning are much beyond what is to be expressed by an ignorant man like me. I heard him with pleasure, though it was against me. I have the honour to be his relation, though perhaps he neither knows it, nor values it. I wish that his being born in the north may not hinder him from the preferment that his merit and learning deserve. Till that gentleman spoke, your Lordships were inclined to grant my earnest request, and to allow me farther time to bring up witnesses to prove my innocence, but it seems that has been over-ruled.”

But it is probable that these praises, coming from such a quarter, might not have been altogether acceptable to Murray, whose family was more than suspected of holding the same principles with the unhappy nobleman who uttered them, and he himself had naturally enough become somewhat tinctured with them in his very early youth; but they had long since faded away in him, leaving no trace but in that firm attachment to Monarchy which distinguished the friends of the discarded royal house. The recollection however of his having once in some degree given way to such prejudices was ridiculously revived, through the folly, or the envy, of one of his schoolfellows, Christopher Fawcett, who found himself in the character of a country lawyer, and recorder of Newcastle on Tyne, while Murray was Solicitor General, and rising rapidly to the head of the profession. It had got abroad in Newcastle, from the report of this person, that several gentlemen, among whom was Murray, had many years before betrayed jacobitical inclination, and that he, Fawcett, knew that they were at that time in the habit of drinking the Pretender's health, of which he named a particular instance. This idle tale at length reached Lord Ravensworth, a newly created



## WILLIAM MURRAY,

northern Peer, who, hearing from Fawcett that Mr. Stone, a confidential servant of Frederic, Prince of Wales, was one of the party charged, hastened, overflowing with loyalty, to Mr. Pelham, the chief minister, and, enumerating them by name, is said to have insisted on the removal of Stone. The minister would have slighted it, as it deserved, but Ravensworth treated it so seriously, and spoke of it so openly, that Mr. Pelham was obliged to mention it to the King, who magnanimously said, "Whatever they were when they were Westminster boys, they are now my very good friends." The matter however had gone too far to be passed over silently. It underwent a discussion of seven evenings by a committee of the Cabinet. Murray had previously represented to his Majesty that if he should be called before such a committee, on so scandalous and injurious an account, he would "resign his office, and refuse to answer," of which the King approved. After the enquiry had ended, he demanded an audience, in which he is said to have spoken as by inspiration, and to have demonstrated that the affair, from a solemn trifle, had been forced into the character of a party attack on the administration; and indeed so it proved, for at length the Duke of Bedford, to push it to the utmost, on the twenty-second of January, 1753, moved in the House of Lords to address the King for the proceeding before the Council, when, after a long debate, and a division, only four Peers voted with him, and thenceforward the whole story fell deservedly into contempt.

That Murray suffered no diminution of favour or reputation from this almost ridiculous affair is clearly proved by the fact that he was promoted to the office of Attorney-General in the following year, on the elevation of Sir Dudley Ryder to that of Chief Justice of the King's Bench; and that, on Sir Dudley's death, in 1756, he also succeeded to that exalted station, into which he was sworn on the eighth of November, in that year, at the house of the Chancellor, Lord Hardwicke, who, immediately after, put the Great Seal to a patent, creating him Baron of Mansfield, in the county of Nottingham.

## FIRST EARL OF MANSFIELD.

Four days after his appointment he declared it in court, as a rule, that in cases on which the judges had no doubt, they ought never to put the parties to the delay and charge of a further argument. This regulation, thus publicly uttered, together with his attention, punctuality, and dispatch, soon rendered the Court of King's Bench the most popular seat of jurisprudence perhaps in Europe, and in the prosecution of all suits in which the public had an option of courts, it was sure to have the preference. Those who may wish to have a clearer idea of Lord Mansfield's incomparable presidency in it for so many years, will find in Sir James Burrow's Reports ample details published at the time, which he concludes thus:—"and yet, notwithstanding this immensity of business, it is notorious that, in consequence of method, and a few rules which have been laid down to prevent delay, even where the parties themselves would willingly consent to it, nothing now hangs in court. Upon the last day of the very last term, if we exclude such motions of term as, by desire of the parties, went over of course as peremptories, there was not a single matter of any kind that remained undetermined, excepting one case, relating to the proprietary lordship of Maryland, which was professedly postponed on account of the present situation of America." Such was the domestic œconomy of Lord Mansfield's court—the grand principle of all his decisions, equity, in the largest and most general sense of the word.

His several public stations necessarily connected him more with political affairs than perhaps suited his inclination. He was considered, during the latter years of King George the second, as a leader among those who were then called "the Prince of Wales's friends," when his endeavours seem in fact to have been confined to calm and honest mediation between contending parties, and jarring interests; through the whole remainder of his public life, in the succeeding reign, he invariably supported the King's government, with the exception of the short administration of Lord Rockingham in 1765, and had frequently to encounter

## WILLIAM MURRAY,

accordingly much of the vulgar obloquy to which all those with whom he acted were invariably subject. His politics, however, were as pure as his judgments, while the characters of his eloquence in parliament, and in his court, were varied in the most felicitous measure of adaptation to each. He had a most happy temper, and could conciliate his warmest adversaries without effort. The great Lord Chatham, to whom he was always opposed, once said, in answering him in the House of Lords—"I must beg the indulgence of the House; neither will my health permit me, nor do I pretend to be qualified, to follow that noble Lord through the whole of his argument. No man is better acquainted than I am with his abilities and learning, nor has a greater respect for them than I have. I have had the pleasure of sitting with him in the other House, and always listened to him with attention. I have not now lost a word that he said, nor did I ever"—and, on another occasion, having in one of his celebrated speeches drawn the characters of the great lawyers, Holt and Somers, turning suddenly to Lord Mansfield, he said—"I vow to God I think the noble Lord equals them both in abilities."

With all the qualities of a great Minister, and more integrity than any Minister of his time, he might, as it were, have placed himself, whenever he had thought fit, in any of the highest offices of the State, but he loved too well the independence of his own profession, and even in that he thrice refused the supreme appointment. He accepted, it is true, that of Chancellor of the Exchequer, in the spring of 1757, but it was merely to give leisure, in a time of furious party contention, for the convenient arrangement of a new administration, and he held it but for three months. Among the slanders with which envy assailed him he was charged with pusillanimity—let those who would have evidence on that head turn to his recorded speech on the question of Wilkes's outlawry, and they will find, in a flow of eloquence, utterly impracticable under the influence of personal apprehension, the grandest sentiments of a calm and genuine courage, uttered too even in the

## FIRST EARL OF MANSFIELD.

hearing of a mob of thousands, who were at the moment besieging the portals of his court. He was accused too of avarice : but he it recollected that after his town mansion, with all the inestimable treasures which it contained, was sacked by the incendiary rioters of 1780, he stedfastly refused the indemnification pressed on him by a vote of the legislature. It is painful to be obliged to confine this sketch of the story of so truly great a man to a mere imperfect outline. Abundant materials exist for perfecting the picture, and it is strange that they should have been hitherto suffered to remain scattered, for the sole publication bearing the title of " his Life " scarcely deserves to be mentioned.

Lord Mansfield continued to hold his high office, with unimpaired faculties of mind and body, till the month of July, 1788, when, on some warnings of decay in those of the latter, he resigned. His nobler powers retained their pristine strength and brilliancy till within a very few hours of his dissolution, which occurred on the twentieth of March, 1793. He left no issue ; his barony, therefore, became extinct ; but the title of Earl of Mansfield, which had been granted to him on the eleventh of August, 1782, with remainder to his nephew, David, Viscount Stormont, descended to that nobleman, and, at his death, to his son, David William, third Earl, who now enjoys it.



# HORATIO WALPOLE,

FOURTH EARL OF ORFORD.

IT may be said, and perhaps very justly, that he who could commence a sketch of this admirable person's life and character with a dull genealogical detail, instead of hastening at once into the beauties of his subject, must be one of the most phlegmatic and tasteless of mankind. The writer can honestly say, on his own behalf, that he has been by no means insensible to the temptation, although he has no better apology for resisting it than a mere mechanical inclination to comply with the hitherto invariable custom of this work.—Horace Walpole then, to give him the appellation by which his memory stands consecrated in the temple of fame, was the third and youngest son of the celebrated minister, Sir Robert, who was created Earl of Orford, by his first wife, Catherine, daughter of John Shorter, of Bybrook, in Kent.

He was born in 1717, and educated at Eton, where he was contemporary with the afterwards highly admired poet, Gray, and his constant companion, not only there, but at Cambridge, whither they resorted together, to finish their studies, and where Mr. Walpole was entered of King's College. He wrote there a poem, "in memory of King Henry the Sixth," which he printed in 1738, and left Cambridge, in 1739, without taking a degree, passing over to the continent, still accompanied by his friend Gray, and travelled through France to Italy. He resided for several months at Florence, where Sir Horace Mann was the English Resident, a friend whose father had been raised to wealth and importance by Sir Robert, and who had served him in return, by his evidence,

## HORATIO WALPOLE,

when that great man was under parliamentary prosecution. Here Mr. Walpole found, of course, the most extensive introduction to the highest society, and gave himself up to the luxuries of this delightful place, enriched by all that is grand and beautiful in nature and in art. Gray, more grave; perhaps more moral and strict; and at a period when men of different classes, as to birth, wealth, and station, did not mix so easily as in our time, was left almost wholly to himself, while his gayer companion revelled in a compliance with all the seductions of high life. Thus some bickerings between the friends grew gradually into a bitter quarrel, and at length, in 1741, they separated, and Gray left him, and returned to England.

Walpole's accomplishments and acquirements were of a kind admirably suited to Gray's rich and curious mind. These, added to the opportunities given by Walpole's rank and name of the most uncontrouled access to all sources of information and amusement, were attractions so alluring, that something of great violence must have occurred to overbalance them, and to cause a separation by which Gray must have so materially suffered. It is clear that, to the last, he considered his companion to have been in the wrong; but a freedom, in early youth, from levity on the part of Walpole, when so flattered, and so surrounded by all worldly advantages; with a brilliant genius, polished manners, and exuberant activity and gaiety of spirits; would have been too much to expect of humanity. Walpole says of Gray that he had every thing great and rich in his mind and heart, but that he was not agreeable. The truth is that Gray's afflictions from his childhood had depressed his spirits, and made his melancholy operate as a damp on the joys of gilded prosperity. A timidity, a morbid sensibility, a faulty fastidiousness, a very limited intercourse with the world, and manners perhaps stiff by nature, may account for the violent disruption that severed them.

Mr. Walpole returned also in 1741, and found a seat for the borough of Callington ready for him, in the Parliament which met

#### FOURTH EARL OF ORFORD.

in the June of that year. His habits however were little calculated for success on that theatre, and, though he continued for twenty-five successive years to represent different Norfolk boroughs, his addresses to the House were so unfrequent, and so brief, that only one of his speeches has been remembered ; in which, soon after his first election, he ably, as well as amiably, defended his father against a motion for an enquiry into the conduct of that minister: the truth is, that he had returned to England with a mind so stored with the fruits of an interesting and elegant observation ; so enthusiastic in the cultivation of them ; and so capaciously formed to receive and to mature them ; that he was wholly unfitted for the routine of any ordinary, and, perhaps of all others, of political pursuits. He carelessly commenced author, but his early works were few, and of moderate importance. He communicated some papers to "The World," a periodical work of considerable distinction, and some poems to Dodsley's Miscellany, and, in 1752, published "*Ædes Walpoliana*," a description of his father's magnificent seat of Houghton, in Norfolk, especially of his admirable collection of pictures. In 1757 he established his private printing-press at his Gothic villa of Strawberry Hill, where he printed numerous small literary curiosities, and some very valuable works. The history, character, and contents, of Strawberry Hill are so well known that it would be impertinent to repeat them here. The fault of this truly classical house was that its original space was too confined. No architect or workman correctly understood Gothic forms and ornaments at the time that it was commenced ; it wanted massiveness, which subjected it to the censure of the critics ; but its combinations were those of undoubted genius, and produced all the magic on the imagination which its owner intended. The curiosities in the arts which it contained were as exquisite as they were numerous ; and, when the visitor coupled these wonders with the imagination attached to the idea of the author of "the Castle of Otranto," this habitation produced a spell not less powerful than delightful. In addition



to that fascinating work, it was from the press of Strawberry Hill that Gray's poems were first brought into notice ; and hence too Mr. Walpole produced his " Anecdotes of Painting," his " Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors," and his " Historic Doubts," regarding Richard the third ; a discussion of great ingenuity, and deep interest, which has raised a question not yet laid. It has been objected that his arguments are not convincing ; his very title proves that he offered them with no such pretension. The disquisition however has the merits of research, learning, criticism, sagacity, liveliness, and elegance ; a combination of claims to praise rare indeed.

The employment of Mr. Walpole's press, as we have seen, was not entirely devoted to the productions of his own pen. Among many smaller pieces which he thought merited to be rescued from oblivion, we are indebted to it for the exquisitely curious account of the Court of Elizabeth, translated from the " Travels of Paul Hentzner ;" for the autobiography, little less curious, of Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury ; and for Lord Whitworth's account of Russia. Taking it in all its points of view, perhaps the most important of his own works which ever issued from it was his tragedy of " the Mysterious Mother," founded, as is said, on facts, which however magnificently horrible, and exquisitely pathetic, were too revolting for theatrical representation. This is to be much regretted, since it has the high approbation of many critics ; and, among them, a most ingenious, and still more candid writer, whose pen was almost exclusively dedicated to the drama, has not scrupled to declare his opinion that " it was equal, if not superior, to any play of the last century."

In September, 1765, Mr. Walpole visited Paris, where he foresaw the working of the seeds of the revolution, a quarter of a century before the dreadful explosion. Here he formed an intimacy with the Marquise du Deffand, a lady totally blind, but, like himself, abounding in wit, and not indisposed to sarcasm, his correspondence with whom has been of late years published. Her

#### FOURTH EARL OF ORFORD.

profuse idolatry of Mr. Walpole always filled him with terror, lest it should expose him to ridicule, the fear of which was among his most prominent feelings, a keen sense of the ridiculous being one of his own leading and practical talents. Thus the ironical letter, which he wrote with extraordinary ingenuity and piquancy in the character of the King of Prussia, intensely aggravated the quarrel between Hume and Rousseau, in which, though the latter is generally supposed to have been entirely to blame, yet he had sufficient excuse for a large portion of his anger. Hume was without a heart, and Rousseau's irritability was morbid and insane. Walpole's irony must be allowed to have been more witty than amiable: in pity to the infirmities of the eloquent Genevan, his disordered feelings should have been spared.

It was soon after this time that he received from Chatterton, another inspired maniac, but of a different class, a communication respecting some pretended painters, which he at once discovered to be a deception, and which he therefore very naturally answered with coldness. New forgeries were once more pressed upon his attention, and detected, and here their correspondence ended. For this passive resistance of imposture the envious, the idle, and the malignant, combined to load him with reproaches, as though he ought at once to have penetrated into the extraordinary genius of the impostor, and, by becoming his patron, to have rescued him from the distress which terminated in suicide. He condescended to justify himself, in answer to this most absurd imputation, by a narrative of facts not less lively than perspicuous and convincing.

The two most material publications of the fruits of Mr. Walpole's pen have appeared since his death—his “Memoirs of the last ten years of the reign of George the Second,” and a voluminous collection of his Letters. It is evident, from certain singular circumstances declared in the preface to the former, that he considered it the most valuable and perfect of his works, not only for its historical communications, but for the style and language in

## HORATIO WALPOLE,

which they are given. The memoirs, however, abound in trite and insignificant relations, and the style is alternately mean and turgid, and frequently deformed by ungrammatical affectations of singular modes of expression. The fact is, that he bestowed more time and pains on these memoirs than on any other of his works, and his light and airy genius seems to have fled on the approach of labour. His letters, on the other hand, are justly considered as among the most amusing, lively, elegant, and curious, in the English language.

In his life, his literary reputation stood, as it surely deserved, very high ; but, since the lion died, from some strange causes, not yet entirely developed, the tide turned against him, and he has been in many quarters most severely and uncandidly animadverted on. There is a common opinion that he wanted heart, though no proof of it has been fairly adduced. He was a man of the world ; and, though he seemed to think tenaciously for himself, is said by his censurers to have been a slave to its opinions. They tell us too that his mind was too fond of little things, and that he rather seized on the minor traits of illustrious characters than the grand. To these, say they, his sagacity was principally turned, and also his wit, and epigrammatic point, the excellence of which is allowed, because it would be absurd and ridiculous to attempt to lessen it. His talents were original and forcible, and, as he did every thing after his own manner, so he could never fail to be interesting and instructive : whatever he undertook he set in a new light. His taste in the arts was exquisite, never dull, prolix, or tedious ; he always exhibits the greatest mark of genius, happy selection. A memory powerful in seizing, and strong in retaining, all that was singular and piquant in historical, or other relation, with great copiousness, as well as sharpness of observance and discrimination, will always keep his writings, as they kept his conversation, in a state of animation and verdure. Lively intellect was so incessantly at work in him that it must excite the admiration of every mind of susceptibility and taste. Even if we

#### FOURTH EARL OF ORFORD.

admit all the criticisms which have been levelled at him to have taken effect, abundance would remain to entitle him to a very splendid reputation.

On the death, on the fifth of September, 1791, unmarried, of his nephew, George, third Earl of Orford, he succeeded to the titles; and, surviving, with no perceptible decay of the fine faculties of his mind, died, also unmarried, at his house in Berkeley Square, on the second of March, 1797.



## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

**T**HIS nobleman, whose destiny it was to pass a long and glorious life in the service of his country, was the second son of Emanuel Scrope Howe, second Viscount Howe, of the kingdom of Ireland, by Sophia Charlotte, eldest daughter of the Baron Kielmansegge, an old and faithful servant to George the First, before and after the accession of that Prince to the British throne. The family from which he sprung was ancient and distinguished, and the marriage of his father with the daughter of a nobleman, who had been eminently promoted by the favour and bounty of the Monarch he served, had added very considerably to his wealth.

Richard, the second son of this union, was born in London, in the year 1725. Having been first at Westminster School, he was afterwards, on his father's quitting England to assume the post of Governor of the Island of Barbadoes, removed to Eton. His education at school was, however, not pursued beyond his fourteenth year; at which time, having made choice of the navy for his future profession, he entered the service as a midshipman on board the *Severn*, a fifty gun ship, commanded by the Honourable Captain Legge, and forming part of Commodore Anson's squadron in the South Seas. It was his good fortune to give, at a very early period, proofs of that courage and conduct which distinguished his whole career. In 1743, he was on board the *Burford*, Captain Lushington, belonging to Admiral Knowles's squadron, and served in an attack upon La Guitta, on the coast of Curaçao, in which his captain was killed, and the vessel sustained very material damage. Upon the investigation subsequently made by a court-martial into the circumstances connected with this disaster, Mr. Howe's behaviour in the engagement appeared in so favourable a light, that Admiral Knowles appointed him acting lieutenant of the ship, and sent him with it to England. The Admiralty

## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

not having confirmed this commission, he returned to Admiral Knowles, then in the West Indies, by whom he was placed in the command of a sloop of war ; and while in this service, he undertook, with a rashness which was only excused by its triumphant success, the perilous enterprise of cutting out an English merchantman which had been captured by a French privateer, and was lying under the guns of the Dutch settlement of St. Eustatia. In the latter part of the year 1745, he was raised to the rank of Commander, and soon afterwards, in the Baltimore sloop of war, then forming a part of Admiral Vernon's squadron in the Downs, he attacked two French frigates of thirty guns each, carrying troops and ammunition destined for the assistance of the Jacobite enterprise of that year upon England. Notwithstanding the overwhelming disparity of the enemy's force, he ran between the frigates, and almost on board one of them. A short but desperate engagement ensued, in the course of which he received a wound in the head from a musket-shot. His hurt was so severe, that it was at first thought to be mortal, and he was carried below ; but, the wound having been dressed, he insisted upon returning to his post, where he fought his ship until the enemy's vessels sheered off. The Baltimore was too much shattered in the unequal encounter to pursue them, and was compelled to return to port. The gallantry which the commander had displayed was, however, fully appreciated. He was for this service raised to the rank of Post Captain ; and, on the tenth of April in the following year, was appointed to the command of the Triton frigate, in which he sailed to Lisbon. Here he changed ships with Captain Holborne of the Ripon, and was ordered to the coast of Guinea, but soon afterwards rejoined the Jamaica squadron, under the command of his early friend and patron, Admiral Knowles, who appointed him first captain of his own ship, the Cornwall, carrying eighty guns ; and in this command, at the conclusion of the war in 1748, he returned to England.

The period of leisure which he now enjoyed was devoted by

## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

him to the study of mathematics, and of all those branches of science which are connected with his profession, and earnestly applied to the theory of naval tactics, in which he was universally acknowledged to be more profoundly versed than any of his contemporaries. In March, 1751, he was called from these studies, and went again to sea, commanding *La Gloire*, of forty-four guns, the crew of which (such was his reputation among the seamen) was composed entirely of volunteers. He was directed to sail for the coast of Guinea, and immediately upon his arrival at Cape Coast Castle an opportunity presented itself for calling into action that prompt energy and resolution which always characterised him. The public authorities there represented to him that the governor of Elmina, a Dutch fortress, had obstructed the English trade, and by the neglect with which he had treated their repeated remonstrances, had brought the African Company into such contempt with the natives as rendered their position extremely dangerous. Captain Howe having made the necessary preparations, anchored under the castle at Elmina, and demanded immediate redress for past wrongs, and indemnity for the future. The governor of Elmina at first endeavoured to evade these requisitions, but upon the English commander blockading the fort, which he did immediately, they were all complied with. At the close of this year, Captain Howe returned to England, and was appointed to the *Mary* yacht, which he soon afterwards exchanged for the command of the *Delphine* frigate, and sailed in that vessel to the Mediterranean, under Commodore Edgecumbe. While here, he was despatched to the coast of Barbary, to demand an explanation of the purpose for which a heavy armed vessel was fitting out at the port of Sallee. Notwithstanding the notorious disregard of the marauders there for the practices of civilised nations, and the remonstrances of his officers, he went on shore, accompanied by only two or three friends; and his frankness and determination in the interview he had there with the persons in authority, whom he afterwards entertained on board his own



## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

ship, did more to ensure the protection of the British commerce than could probably have been effected by more hostile proceedings. While upon this station, he was employed in several other important services, all of which he discharged with equal credit and success.

In 1754, he returned to England, and in the spring of the following year assumed the command of the *Dunkirk*, of sixty guns, in which he sailed to reinforce Admiral Boscawen, off the coast of Newfoundland. The main object of this expedition was to obstruct the passage of the French fleet into the gulf of St. Lawrence, and on the eighth of June, 1755, Captain Howe fell in with the French vessel *L'Alcide*, carrying sixty-four guns, and a sloop of twenty-two guns, with eight companies of infantry on board. In the action which ensued *L'Alcide*, after a fight of only half an hour, struck to the *Dunkirk*, but the smaller vessel effected her escape. Late in the autumn of 1756, he was despatched to the French coast, with orders to destroy some fortifications then recently erected by the French on an island near St. Maloes, which he effected with remarkable success; and in the following year had the good fortune, while cruising off the coast of Ireland, to take several French vessels.

His reputation as a most skilful and successful commander now stood so deservedly high, that when Sir Edward Hawke sailed with a very powerful armament against the French coasts in 1757, Captain Howe, then commanding *Le Magnanime*, was despatched by him with orders to attack the island of Aix, a task which he effected with signal success. He sailed to within forty yards of the fort before he would permit a shot to be fired, and then commenced the attack with so much vigour, that the enemy were soon driven from their guns, and the island in possession of the British forces.

In 1758, being still captain of the *Magnanime*, he was entrusted by Mr. Pitt, afterwards Lord Chatham and then at the head of the administration, with the command of an expedition, for the pur-

## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

pose of effecting that minister's designs against the French coast. In June, 1758, he sailed in the *Essex*, accompanied by a small squadron of ships of war, and one hundred transports, having on board the troops destined for the land service. Having passed through the difficult navigation of the race of Alderney without any accident, he reached the bay of Cancale, where the troops were disembarked. This object being accomplished, he carried on a series of harassing attacks upon the enemy, in the course of which he destroyed abundance of their small shipping and some magazines ; and having spread terror along their coast, he re-embarked the troops, and returned to St. Helens on the first of July. On the twenty-fourth of the same month he sailed again, with troops, under the command of General Bligh, and coming to anchor in Cherbourg roads on the sixth of August, an attack was begun, which ended in the total destruction of the basin there, and the taking of the town. He returned to England for a few days only, and at the end of the same month once more carried a land force to the bay of St. Lunaire, after which he moved to St. Cas, where the English forces were defeated, and compelled to retreat with great loss. The courage and coolness of the Commodore prevented that loss from being so disastrous as it might have been. He ordered his barge to be rowed through the thickest of the fire, and animated the failing courage of the soldiers, who had been too much accustomed to victory to be able to bear their reverse of fortune with fortitude. When all was lost, and the retreat became general, he exerted himself to save as many of the flying troops as was possible ; his example was followed by the commanders of the other ships, and the lives of a great number of men, who must otherwise have perished, were preserved by the coolness and prudence he displayed in this emergency. He returned from this expedition Viscount Howe, of Ireland, having succeeded to that title by the death of his elder brother, who was slain in an engagement with the French at Ticonderoga, in North America, on the 5th of July in the same year.

## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

In the following year he served in the Channel fleet, on board the *Magnanime* ; and in the month of November was with Admiral Hawke, when he obtained a signal victory over the French fleet, commanded by the Marquis de Conflans. In the early part of the combat, the *Magnanime* engaged the *Formidable*, an eighty-four gun ship, which she had disabled, when the *Magnanime* lost her fore yard-arm, and was driven to leeward, through the enemy's fleet. In this condition Lord Howe bore down upon *Le Héros*, and after a sharp fight captured her. On being presented at Court, soon after this affair, he was thanked by His Majesty, George the Second, in person, for the frequent and distinguished services he had rendered his country. On the twenty-second of March, 1760, he received a more substantial reward, by being nominated colonel of the Chatham division of marines, an appointment which was created for this express purpose. In the September following he dispossessed the French of the fortress on the isle of Dumet, without the loss of a single man. At the end of 1761, he was appointed Commodore of the Squadron in the Basque Roads, and was called from this service to take the command of the Duke of York's ship, the *Amelia*, of eighty guns, then lying at Spithead. It was while he occupied the latter station, that an incident occurred which has often been referred to as a proof of his remarkable coolness and self-possession in moments of danger. He was roused from his sleep by one of the officers, who told him the ship was on fire close to the magazine, and at the same time requested him not to be frightened, "Frightened, sir," said Lord Howe, "I never was frightened in my life ; but don't disturb the duke." He instantly repaired to the scene of danger, directed the proper measures for extinguishing the fire, and this being accomplished, he returned to his rest. While on this service, he was returned to parliament for the borough of Dartmouth, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the British peerage, a period of more than twenty-five years.

At the peace of 1763, although his active services in arms were

## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

for a while suspended, his knowledge of naval affairs was devoted to the interests of the country, among whose defenders he was now deservedly reckoned as one of the most eminent. He was appointed, in April of that year, one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty ; and, on the thirtieth of July, 1765, became the Treasurer of the Navy, which post he held until the change which took place in the administration by the retirement of the Duke of Grafton in 1770. Lord Howe, upon this occasion, resigned the employments he had accepted under the government, including his commission as Colonel of Marines. Although he had thus placed himself in opposition to the ministry, his worth was too well understood to permit his political opponents to overlook him. By the influence of Sir Edward Hawke, then First Lord of the Admiralty, he was appointed, in October, 1770, Rear-Admiral of the Blue, and soon afterwards commander-in-chief of the Mediterranean fleet, which was believed, in consequence of the threatening aspect of affairs between this country and Spain, to be then about entering on actual service. The expected rupture did not, however, take place. In March, 1775, he was raised to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the White, and in the February of the following year, to that of Vice-Admiral of the Blue. In the early part of the ensuing year, the command of the fleet despatched against the coasts of North America was entrusted to him ; and he was appointed, together with his brother, General Sir William Howe, Knight of the Bath, Royal Commissioners, for the purpose of treating with the revolted inhabitants of that country. All attempts at pacification having failed, he endeavoured to assist General Clinton, who had succeeded Sir William Howe in the command of the British forces, in maintaining the possessions acquired in the earlier stages of the revolutionary war. The faults which had been committed on shore were, however, irreparable. The British army was compelled to retreat ; and Lord Howe, after finding that he could not render them any effectual assistance in preserving Philadelphia, proceeded to Sandy-hook, and anchored off New

## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

York, whither the English troops had retired. There, by his incessant vigilance, and by the judicious measures which he adopted, he protected them from the threatened attack of the French Admiral d'Estaing, who, finding himself thus baffled, repaired to Rhode Island. The English forces being rescued from the peril in which they had stood, Lord Howe followed the French fleet, and was about to engage them, when the combatants were separated by a violent storm. The French commander sailed to Boston to refit, and was followed by Lord Howe, as soon as he had repaired the damage his ships had sustained. He there entered the bay with the intention of giving battle, but found his antagonists so advantageously posted, and so superior to him in force, that the attempt would have been hopeless. He returned, therefore, to Rhode Island ; and, having provided for the safety of that place, resigned his command to Admiral Byron, and returned to England in October, 1776 ; thus closing a campaign, the disasters of which he had no share in producing, and which, but for his active and sagacious interposition, would have been more injurious to the interests and reputation of England than it proved. Upon his return, he was advanced to be Vice-Admiral of the White, and soon afterwards of the Red.

From the close of his American campaign until the year 1782, he remained in repose. The Empress of Russia, who had formed the design of improving the condition of her navy, made him some very brilliant offers, on condition of his undertaking the management and command of her fleet ; but the temptation was presented to him in vain : it was wholly incompatible with his notions of duty to assist in creating a power which might, by a possibility, however remote, become hostile to the interests of Great Britain. In the enjoyment of the honourable and dignified leisure which his former services had so well earned, Lord Howe remained until the month of September, 1782, when he was again called into action. On the eighth of April in that year, he was appointed Admiral of the Blue ; on the twentieth of the same

## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

month, he was raised to the English peerage by the title of Viscount Howe, of Langar, in the county of Nottingham; and in the September following, was appointed to the command of the fleet prepared for the relief of Gibraltar. That garrison had been blockaded by the French and Spanish forces; and, although the gallantry of its defenders had hitherto repelled the attacks to which they had been exposed, they were then suffering so severely from famine, that without prompt succours they must have yielded. In the month of September, 1782, Lord Howe sailed from Plymouth with a fleet and convoy to their relief; but was so baffled by contrary winds, that he could not enter the straits until the eleventh of October, when he effected the important object of his enterprise with the greatest possible success. On the twentieth of the same month, he sailed out of the straits, and offered the enemy battle, which they declined; and he, being unable to force them to an engagement, returned, on the fifteenth of November, to England, where, the public anxiety having been highly excited by the danger in which the garrison had been placed, the value of Lord Howe's services were duly appreciated. Public thanks were addressed to him from various quarters; and, among others, the corporation of London offered him their congratulations, and, in commemoration of his last exploit, ordered a picture representing the relief of Gibraltar to be painted by Mr. Copley, which is still preserved in their Common Council Chamber.

In January, 1783, he was appointed First Lord of the Admiralty, but resigned that post on the ministerial change which took place in the following April. Mr. Pitt, whose confidence in Lord Howe's ability was unlimited, having been restored to office in the ensuing December, the latter was reinstated, and continued to be First Lord of the Admiralty until July, 1788. On the nineteenth of August in the same year, he was created Earl Howe, which title was limited to him and the heirs male of his body, and Baron Howe of Langar, with remainder to his daughters and the heirs male of their bodies in succession; and on the death of Lord

## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

Rodney, in 1792, the dignity of Vice Admiral of England was conferred on him.

The war in which this country was engaged with France, in consequence of their tremendous revolution, called Lord Howe once more from his peaceful retirement to exertions in arms from which his former achievements and his advanced age might have exempted him, and in 1793 he assumed the command of the western squadron. In the earlier part of the war, the enemy had attempted no greater efforts than in harassing our trade, and attacking our small ships; but, having afterwards made very extensive additions to her maritime force, no less than the total annihilation of the English navy was loudly threatened by the republican demagogues. In May, 1794, Lord Howe put to sea, for the purpose of bringing this vaunt to a practical test. His instructions were, first, to convoy the East India fleet to a sufficiently southern latitude to place them beyond the reach of the enemy's attacks; secondly, to force the French fleet to action, if it should put to sea; while the last, but not the least momentous purpose of his expedition, was, to endeavour to intercept a convoy, supposed to consist of 350 sail, returning from the ports of America, richly laden with the productions of the West India Islands, and with provisions and stores for the republic of France, supplies of the utmost value and importance to the enemy. The first of these objects was safely and easily accomplished by a detachment of the British force; and with the remainder, consisting of twenty-five ships of the line, the Admiral cruised off the French coast between Ushant and Belle Isle, keeping an anxious look-out towards the movements of the enemy. On the sixteenth of May, Rear-Admiral Villaret Joyeuse, an officer of great skill and tried courage, whose command was shared, perhaps controlled, by Jean Bon St. André, a member of the convention, put to sea from Brest with twenty-six ships of the line and sixteen frigates; and for some days the hostile fleets remained near each other, several affairs taking place during this period between single ships on either side, but the fog

## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

preventing them from coming to a general engagement. At length, on the first of June, the French fleet appeared in sight ; and Lord Howe having by masterly manœuvres gained the weather-gage, so that it was impossible for them to avoid the conflict, gave the signal for battle to his own ships. It happened unfortunately that his mode of attack was either imperfectly communicated, or was misunderstood by some of his commanders ; and thus was defeated the simultaneous onset which he had planned, and which, if it had been effected, would, in all probability, have made his victory more complete, as well as less dearly bought than it proved to be. At nine o'clock in the morning the action commenced, and was kept up on either side with the utmost vigour, gallantry, and skill, until three in the afternoon, when the French Admiral stood away for Brest with such of his ships as were able to follow him. To pursue him was impossible ; and Lord Howe, having remained on the scene of action till five o'clock the next morning, sailed for Portsmouth, where he arrived on the thirteenth of June. In this engagement were captured—*Le Sans Pareil*, eighty guns ; *Le Juste*, eighty guns ; *L'Amerique*, seventy-four ; *L'Impetueux*, seventy-four ; *Le Northumberland*, seventy-four ; and *L'Achille*, seventy-four. The total loss of men on the side of the French cannot be ascertained ; but it is said to have exceeded, in those ships alone, that which was sustained in the British fleet, and which amounted to eleven hundred and forty-eight men. *Le Vengeur*, after a most desperate and sanguinary conflict with the *Brunswick*, Captain John Harvey, was sunk.

Although the termination of this conflict was less decisive than from the force of the combatants and the spirit which animated them might have been expected, its result was of the first importance, by exposing the emptiness of the French boasts, by confirming the power of the British navy, and by establishing the confidence of the people in their gallant defenders. The thanks of both Houses of Parliament were voted to Lord Howe and his brethren in arms. His Majesty King George the Third soon



## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

afterwards visited Portsmouth, and held a levee on the quarter-deck of the victorious Admiral's ship, the *Queen Charlotte*, where, having bestowed on him the applause which the coolness and courage he had displayed in so unequal a fight had deserved, the monarch presented him with a sword enriched with diamonds, and a gold chain and medal, while similar medals, commemorative of the victory, were distributed to the other commanders. In the following year he was appointed General of Marines, and after retaining the command of the western squadron until April, 1797, he then finally resigned it. In the succeeding June, he was elected a Knight of the Garter.

It was in this year that the mutiny in the Channel fleet took place, which, alarming as it would have appeared at any time, then assumed a much more formidable aspect, from the disaffection which prevailed in many classes of the community. Lord Howe's popularity among the seamen rendered him of all persons the fittest to pacify the discontent which had broken out amongst them. While in command, the kindness he had displayed towards the seamen had won their affections, and by his conduct in parliament he had taught them to look upon him as their best friend. When the public indignation was most loudly expressed against them, he had palliated their offences as far as they admitted of excuse; and when a bill was passed with the object of reconciling them to their duty, he was selected as the fittest person to communicate to them the intelligence of this measure. For this purpose he went to Portsmouth, and his arrival was hailed by the fleet there as the announcement of the termination of that perilous suspense in which they had remained for too long a period. He immediately went on board the ships the crews of which had shown themselves to be the most disaffected. His remonstrances, to which they listened with respect, and his assurances, in which they reposed unlimited confidence, satisfied them. On his landing he was carried to the governor's house on the shoulders of the delegates; the flag of disaffection was imme-

## RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

diately struck, and on the following day the fleet put to sea to meet the enemy.

Lord Howe survived this event only two years, dying at his house in Grafton-street, London, of an attack of gout, to which disease he had long been subject, on the fifth of August, 1799. The result of the frequent combats in which he had been engaged, and in which it was almost always his lot to have to supply by activity and courage a great disparity of his force, leads to the best commentary that can be made upon his professional talents; the light in which he was regarded by the whole of the British navy places his personal character still higher. To a profound knowledge of all that belonged to the commands he held, he added so inflexible a love of justice, that, notwithstanding the severity of his discipline, he was looked up to by every man in the fleet as a friend, and, if the occasion required it, as a protector.

By Miss Hartopp, one of the daughters and coheirs of Chiverton Hartopp, of Welby, in Leicestershire, to whom Lord Howe was united on the tenth of March, 1758, and who survived him only one year, dying in August, 1800, Earl Howe had three daughters, who were his coheirs; Lady Sophia Charlotte, born on the nineteenth of February, 1762, present Baroness Howe of Langar, under the limitation of a patent of the nineteenth of August, 1788. She married in the preceding year, Penn Asheton Curzon, son and heir apparent of Asheton, first Viscount Curzon, and had by him, (who died before his father, in 1797) Richard William Penn, second Viscount Curzon, who was authorized by a royal sign manual, dated the seventh of July, 1821, to add the surname and arms of Howe to his own, and on the fifteenth of that month, was advanced to the dignity of Earl Howe. Lady Howe, his mother, married secondly, in October, 1812, Sir Jonathan Wathen Waller, Bart., G. C. H. Lady Mary Juliana, second daughter and coheir of Admiral Earl Howe, was born on the seventeenth of April, 1765, and died unmarried on the eleventh of April, 1800. And Lady Louisa Catherine, his third daughter, who was born on the

## **RICHARD, EARL HOWE.**

ninth of December, 1767, was married, first to John Dennis, first Marquis of Sligo ; was mother of the present Marquis ; remarried on the tenth of April, 1813, to the Right Honourable Sir William Scott, since created Baron Stowell, and died at Amsterdam, on the twentieth of August, 1817.

On the decease of Earl Howe, without issue male, the title of Viscount Howe of Langar, which was created in January, 1782, and the Earldom of Howe, which was conferred in August, 1788, became extinct. The Barony of Howe of Langar devolved, as has been stated, upon his eldest daughter, and the titles of Baronet, and Viscount in Ireland, were inherited by his brother, Sir William Howe, Knight of the Bath, on whose death, in 1814, without issue they became extinct.

## SIR RALPH ABERCROMBY,

**A** MILITARY commander whose name most deservedly stands among the highest of those of the many heroes who in our time have lived and died for their country, was a Scot, of an ancient, but somewhat decayed, House in the Shires of Fife, Banff, and Clackmannan, and was the eldest son of a cadet of that family, George Abercromby, of Tillybody, in the county last named, by Mary, daughter of Ralph Dundas, of Manour.

The date of his birth has been differently given. Most accounts, probably founded on one and the same authority, fix it to 1738, but the inscription on his tomb, in the island of Malta, informs us that he was born in 1733. The latter, though technically better evidence, is probably mistaken, for it is much more likely that a young man, destined to any, and more particularly to the military, profession, should enter it at the age of eighteen than at that of twenty-three, and he received his first commission, a cornetcy in the second regiment of dragoon guards, on the twenty-third of May, 1756. On the twenty-fourth of April, 1762, he obtained a troop in the third of dragoons. Passing through the usual degrees of rank to that of Colonel, he was appointed on the third of November, 1781, to the command of the hundred and third, or King's regiment of Irish infantry, and became a Major-general on the twenty-eighth of September, 1787. The five arduous concluding campaigns of a French continental war, and the whole of the American contest, occurred during those thirty years, in which he so acquitted himself on all occasions of active service as to prove that he possessed every estimable qualification of a soldier, and to lead to the most confident anticipations in the minds of all his military friends of the brilliant station which at length he

## SIR RALPH ABERCROMBY.

held. It is however commonly only in their memories that the individual acts of an officer invested with no enlarged command are chronicled : we are enabled therefore to speak but generally of Abercromby's merits until he attained that eminence, under his Royal Highness the late Duke of York, at the commencement of the last war.

Soon after his arrival in Flanders, the local rank of Lieutenant-general was conferred on him. In the execution of a plan concerted by the allies to drive the French from those parts of the Austrian territories there of which they had possessed themselves, the allied army was formed into five divisions, and that which was placed under the command of the Duke, was committed chiefly to the care of Abercromby. The arrangements had been made with judgement and precision, and the whole marched in the night of the sixteenth of May, 1794, to surprise the French, who lay, strongly intrenched, on the opposite bank of the river Margne. The design however had been treacherously betrayed, and they found the enemy, who was in very superior force, fully prepared to receive their attack. Three of the divisions utterly failed, and escaped by a precipitate retreat ; but the other two, in spite of this discouragement, assailed with incredible valour those posts to which their attention had been directed ; forced their intrenchments, after a formidable resistance ; and utterly routed the great body of troops which they had covered. The prudence, not less than the bravery, of the Lieutenant-general was never more conspicuous than in this affair, which, however brilliant in itself, was almost overlooked amidst the disasters of the campaign. The consequences of the enterprize indeed produced a new misfortune, for the French, on the following day, poured down like a torrent on the Duke's division, and it was only by efforts of surprizing skill and vigour that Abercromby prevented his Royal Highness from falling into their hands, and found means to restore sufficient order in his troops to compass a retreat which saved them from total destruction. In the remarkable action on the heights of

## SIR RALPH ABERCROMBY.

Cateau he was appointed to command the advanced guard, and in October, 1794, received, in the long but ineffectual defence of Nimeguen, a wound which for a short time disabled him from active operations. His services in this quarter were indeed presently after closed, for the time, by his superintendence of the melancholy march of the guards from Deventer to Ochensaal, on the retreat of the British troops out of Holland.

In August, 1795, he was appointed to succeed Sir Charles, afterwards Lord, Grey in the chief command of the forces in the West Indies, where his exertions were marked by the most signal and unvaried success. On the twenty-fourth of the following March, the Island of Grenada was gallantly seized by a sudden and judicious attack which he had planned immediately on his arrival, and that of St. Lucia, a conquest of more difficulty, and in which consummate skill was required and evinced, presently after surrendered to his arms. Demerara and Essequibo, in South America, were about the same time taken possession of by a force which he had detached for that purpose, and he closed the campaign by the capture of the islands of St. Vincent and Trinidad. The Order of the Bath, and the rank of Lieutenant-general, had been conferred on him before his return to England in 1797, and he was soon after his arrival appointed Governor of Fort Augustus, and Fort George, and raised to the then peculiarly important and delicate station of Commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland. The short time that he remained in it did but suffice to shew that he possessed, with all the high qualities of a general, most of those of an acute statesman, for a few months had passed when it became a necessary policy to unite the military to the civil rule in the person to the Lord Lieutenant, and Abercromby was removed to the chief command of the troops in Scotland.

Nor did he long remain in that comparatively inactive post, for, in the succeeding summer, the army which was then sent to Holland, in the hope of rescuing that country from the French yoke, was committed to his charge, under the Duke of York. If

## SIR RALPH ABERCROMBY.

the success of that important enterprize had equalled the sagacity with which it was planned, or the bravery, coolness, and good discipline, which peculiarly distinguished its execution on the part of the British, it would have stood a grand example, perhaps unequalled in the whole tedious course of the war ; nor is it too much to say that the merit of all was mainly due to Sir Ralph Abercromby, The well deserved attainment of the objects in view was baffled by our allies ; by the overheated and ungoverned intrepidity of a Russian force which had joined us, and by the cautious lukewarmth of the Dutch, which damped all vigour even in their support of their own cause. The English, who may be said neither to have gained nor lost materially in this expedition, were re-embarked, and we find them soon after, with their General, on board the Mediterranean fleet, making demonstrations of a descent on various parts of the Spanish coast ; it's course however was presently diverted, and he sailed to reap the fatal glories of Egypt.

The order to undertake that expedition was received by Lord Keith, who commanded the fleet, on the twenty-fifth of October, 1800, and on the thirtieth of December, Sir Ralph disembarked, with the army, at Malta, from whence, after a short stay for that refreshment of which the troops stood much in need, he again sailed, and having on the first of March arrived in the bay of Aboukir, close to Alexandria, landed his whole force, consisting of fifteen thousand men, of whom not more than four fifths were effective, in the very face of a French army, with which they found themselves instantly engaged. In this hasty and irregular affair the British, under every disadvantage, repelled the attack with a vigour and bravery truly astonishing. On the thirteenth, they became in their turn the assailants ; drove their opponents, with admirable courage, from an elevated position which they had occupied, and then abandoned it with not less prudence. The General, who had issued his orders for those contrary movements precisely at the proper moments, had his horse shot under him in

## SIR RALPH ABERCROMBY.

the action. The short siege, and the surrender, of the castle of Aboukir followed ; and the memorable battle to which it gave the name was fought on the twenty-first.

We have a detail of all its circumstances, which it is not to our purpose here to repeat, from an officer who was personally engaged in it. Speaking of a particular movement of the enemy, he says—" It was in this charge of the cavalry that the gallant Sir Ralph Abercromby, always anxious to be the most forward in danger, received his mortal wound. On the first alarm he had mounted his horse, and, finding that the right was seriously engaged, proceeded thither. When he came near, he dispatched his aids-de-camp with some orders to different brigades, and whilst thus alone, some dragoons of the French cavalry penetrated to the spot, and he was thrown from his horse. One of them, supposed, from the tassel of his sword, to be an officer, then rode at him, and attempted to cut him down ; but just as the point of his sword was falling, his natural heroism, and the energy of the moment, so invigorated the veteran General that he seized the sword, and wrested it from the hand. At that instant the officer was bayoneted by a soldier of the forty-second. Sir Ralph Abercromby did not know the moment of receiving a wound in the thigh, but complained only of a contusion in his breast, supposed to be given by the hilt of the sword in the scuffle. Sir Sidney Smythe was the first officer who came to him, and who by an accident had broken his own sword, which Sir Ralph observing, instantly presented to him the one he had so gloriously acquired." We learn from the same unquestionable authority, that the French cavalry being repulsed, he walked to a redoubt somewhat elevated, from whence he could have an uninterrupted view of the field of battle. The wound above spoken of, in which a musquet ball had lodged, was discovered to a few of his officers merely by the effusion of blood, and himself seemed to be unconscious of having received it. He continued standing on the spot till the final rout of the enemy was evident, and he had no sooner



## SIR RALPH ABERCROMBY.

witnessed it than he fainted. He was placed in a hammock, and conveyed on board Lord Keith's ship, where tedious and painful efforts were repeatedly and vainly used to extract the ball ; and, on the twenty-eighth of March, one week after the consummation of his fame, he died of a mortification.

The private character of this eminent person was not less interesting than that of his professional life. We are told that he had endeared himself to his family by his habitual practice of every relative and social duty ; by the amiableness of his manners, the tenderness of his affections, the simplicity and integrity of his life. Amidst the most exalted heroism, he thought and spoke of war like a philosopher. When congratulated on his successes, he was frequently known to reply—" these victories make me melancholy ;" for he considered the practice of warfare as a solemn duty, and regarded victory of no value, but as it tended to promote the interests and the repose of society. General, afterwards Lord, Hutchinson, on whom the command devolved after Abercromby's death, in his official dispatch after the action, deplores his death in these terms of beautiful, because natural, eloquence—" We have sustained an irreparable loss in the person of our never to be sufficiently lamented Commander-in-Chief, Sir Ralph Abercromby, who was mortally wounded in the action, and died on the twenty-eighth. I believe he was wounded early, but he concealed his situation from those about him, and continued in the field, giving his orders, with that coolness and perspicuity which had ever marked his character, till long after the action was over, when he fainted through weakness and loss of blood. Were it permitted for a soldier to regret any one who has fallen in the service of his country, I might be excused for lamenting him more than any other person ; but it is some consolation to those who tenderly loved him that, as his life was honourable, so was his death glorious. His memory will be recorded in the annals of his country, will be sacred to every British soldier, and embalmed in the recollection of a grateful posterity."

## SIR RALPH ABERCROMBY.

The remains of this heroic officer were conveyed in Lord Keith's flag-ship to Malta, attended by Colonel Sir John Dyer, and interred there, in the commandery of the Grand Master; and the Parliament testified the gratitude of the nation by directing that a monument should be erected to his memory in St. Paul's cathedral, and by the grant of an annuity of two thousand pounds to his family. On the twenty-eighth of May following his death, his late Majesty was pleased to advance his widow to the dignity of Baroness Abercromby, of Aboukir, with remainder to her male issue by Sir Ralph. That Lady was Mary Anne, daughter of John Menzies, of Fernton, in Perthshire. She died in 1821, leaving of such issue George, now Lord Abercromby; James, lately appointed chief Baron of the Exchequer in Scotland; and Alexander, a Colonel in the Army; and also three daughters; Anne, wife of Donald Cameron; Mary, unmarried; and Catherine, wife of Thomas Buchanan. Sir Ralph Abercromby represented the county of Clackmannan in the House of Commons in three successive Parliaments.



# ADAM DUNCAN,

## FIRST VISCOUNT DUNCAN.

**T**HE family of this heroic nobleman, as could scarcely but be inferred from his surname, was of North British origin. It had been seated for several generations at Lundie, in the county of Angus, on lands of moderate extent, the inheritance and possession of which have been, however, to this day carefully cherished by the main line of its descendants, a race celebrated for their constant devotion in very doubtful times to the illustrious House of Brunswick, and for an invariable bodily vigour, and magnificence of stature and features, which might naturally create in all who viewed them an impulse of the peculiar fitness of their owners to guard the persons and the interests of Princes.

He was the second born son, but, by the childless death of his elder brother, Alexander, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army, at length heir, of Alexander Duncan, of Lundie, by Helen, daughter of a Mr. Haldane, of Gleneagles, in the shire of Perth. He was born in the month of July, 1731, and passed his childhood at a school in Dundee, from whence he was withdrawn to enter the naval service, as he did in 1746, or 1747, under the orders and protection of Captain Robert Haldane, doubtless a maternal relation, who then commanded the Shoreham frigate. In 1749 he was entered as a midshipman on board the Centurion, of 50 guns, in which Commodore Keppel then hoisted his broad pendant, and took the chief command on the Mediterranean station, and at that early date commenced the dawn of a friendship with that experienced officer which seems never after to have suffered the smallest interruption. On the tenth of January, 1755, he attained the rank of lieutenant, and was without delay recommended by his

## ADAM DUNCAN,

patron to the admiralty for employment and promotion. He was accordingly appointed to the *Norwich*, a fourth rate, commanded by Captain Barrington, and just then sailing as one of a squadron destined to convey a military force to North America, under the orders of Keppel, who, presently after their return from that service, procured his removal to his own ship, then the *Torbay*, as his second lieutenant. Having remained some time on the home station, he was a party in the expedition against the French settlement of Goree, on the coast of Africa, in the attack of which he received a wound, and, before his return to England, became first lieutenant of the *Torbay*.

On the twenty-first of September, 1759, he was raised to the rank of commander, and, on the twenty-fifth of February, 1761, to that of Post Captain, his commission of that date still attaching him to his dear friend by appointing him to the *Valiant*, of seventy-four guns, on board which Keppel now sailed on an enterprise against Belleisle; from thence they repaired to the attack of the Havannah, in the reduction of which he was highly distinguished. Soon after that important capture he went to the West Indies, still accompanying Keppel, who was named to command on the Jamaica station, and remained there with him till the conclusion of the war. From this period till the re-commencement of hostilities with France in 1778, when he was appointed to the *Monarch*, a seventy-four gun ship, then, and for some time after, serving in the channel fleet, he remained in a great measure unemployed; but his attention was now diverted from its more proper objects to the courts martial on the Admirals Keppel and Palliser, on which he sat a member, not less unbiassed by his personal affection to one of the accused, than by the party feeling with which the country was so long artificially agitated on the question between them.

It was scarcely decided when the formidable junction of the French and Spanish armaments called British attention to more worthy and becoming objects. In December, 1779, the *Monarch*

## FIRST VISCOUNT DUNCAN.

sailed to Gibraltar in the so long inactive fleet which, under the orders of Sir George Rodney, now hastened to the relief of that fortress, strictly besieged both by land and sea. On their course to this service, they fell in, off Cape St. Vincent, on the sixteenth of January, with a powerful Spanish squadron, commanded by Don Juan de Langara, which had been placed there to intercept Rodney, whom he expected, misled by a false report, to be approaching with a very inferior force. In the vigorous action which immediately ensued, Duncan's ship was first engaged, and in the signal victory which followed, the *St. Augustin*, a seventy gun ship, struck to the *Monarch*, which had been so disabled in the contest as to be unable to hoist out a boat to board her prize.

Duncan quitted the command of the *Monarch* soon after his return from this duty, and received no other commission till the spring of 1782, when he was appointed to the *Blenheim*, of ninety guns, in which he remained during the rest of the war, constantly serving in the channel fleet, then commanded by Viscount Howe, whom he therefore accompanied to Gibraltar in September, leading the larboard division of the centre, or Commander in Chief's squadron, and had consequently his share in the drawn battle which occurred with the combined fleets in the succeeding month. That action was soon followed by a peace, which found him in command of the *Foudroyant*, of eighty-four guns, and he was soon after appointed to the *Edgar*, a guardship stationed at Portsmouth, in which, the last he ever served in as a captain, he remained for the next three years. On the fourteenth of September, 1787, he was advanced to the rank of Rear Admiral of the Blue squadron, and on the twenty-second of September, 1790, to the same rank of the White: to the degree of Vice-Admiral of the Blue on the first of February, 1793, and of the White on the twelfth of April, in the next year: to the rank of Admiral of the Blue on the first of June 1795, and, finally, of the White, on the fourteenth of February, 1799. During full half of this long period his merits and his solicitations were

## ADAM DUNCAN,

alike disregarded, and he continued unemployed, at once an honour and a discredit to his country. At length he received, immediately after his promotion to the degree of Admiral of the Blue, an appointment constituting him Commander in Chief of the North Seas.

The peculiar object of this lofty sounding nomination was, by an almost regular blockade of the coast of the United Provinces, to tempt their fleet, consisting of fifteen sail of the line, six frigates, and five sloops, out of the Texel, and to force it to an engagement. With these views, he hoisted his flag, on board the Venerable, of seventy-four guns, and, taking the command of a squadron inferior in amount of strength, placed it in the position most favourable to the accomplishment of them. It was a service in which patience was little less required than skill and valour. The shoals and sands which surrounded the Dutch coasts rendered it even impossible to approach them offensively, and the warlike demonstrations which occurred were confined therefore merely to those occasional captures which must frequently take place in the course of such extensive commands. Thus passed two years, in continued hope and expectation of an opportunity of coming to close quarters with the enemy, who, on their part, had no means of avoiding it without the daily and hourly exposure of the few small vessels of war which they suffered to steal singly out of harbour, and the far greater number of traders whom a desperate eagerness for gain induced to dare the constant vigilance of an adversary from whom they very seldom escaped. At length, in the month of June, 1797, Duncan, having gradually compleatly blocked up their entire coast, availed himself of the arrival of a seasonable reinforcement to retire for a short time into Yarmouth roads for necessary repairs and provisions, which so long an absence at sea had rendered absolutely necessary. In this interval, de Winter, the commander of the Dutch fleet, a brave and skilful officer, who had longed not less anxiously than his adversary for the contest, received at last the permission of the States to hazard it, and soon

## FIRST VISCOUNT DUNCAN.

after quitted the Texel, while Duncan, who had always accurate intelligence of the enemy's motions, took all necessary measures to prevent their returning to that port without coming to an engagement, which he had reason to expect they would attempt on finding that he had again put to sea from Yarmouth roads to resume his station, as he did soon after.

On the eleventh of October, at nine in the morning, the headmost ships of the English fleet made the signal of having discovered the enemy, and, soon after twelve, the action commenced. De Winter had formed his line of battle on the larboard tack, and all his arrangement presently evinced to the penetrating observation of our admiral that he had been instructed to avoid a battle and by the means which had been already foreseen. Duncan therefore, without allowing himself time to form a very regular line, made the signal to pass through that of the enemy, which, at the distance of seven miles, was making towards its own coast, and to engage them to leeward. This was first gallantly obeyed by Vice Admiral Onslow, in the *Monarch*, who instantly attacked the Dutch Vice Admiral, while Duncan, with equal spirit, laid the *Venerable* alongside de Winter's own ship. At one the action became nearly general, and, a little before three, the *Venerable* re-engaging de Winter's ship, by a starboard broadside brought down all her masts by the board, when she surrendered, and one hour after, de Winter, having lost his Vice Admiral, and seven ships of the line, delivered his sword on the quarter deck of the *Venerable* to Duncan, who, presently retiring to his cabin, communicated the glorious news to the Secretary of the Admiralty in the following terms, not less characteristic of his high spirit than of his modesty—

“ *Venerable*, off the coast of Holland, the 12th of October (by log 11th) P. M.  
Camperdown E. S. E. eight miles—wind N. by E.

“ SIR,

“ I HAVE the pleasure to acquaint you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that at nine



## ADAM DUNCAN, FIRST VISCOUNT DUNCAN.

o'clock this morning I got sight of the Dutch fleet. At half-past twelve I passed through their line, and the action commenced, which has been very severe. The Admiral's ship is dismasted, and has struck, as have several others, and one on fire. I shall send Captain Fairfax with particulars the moment I can spare him.

“ I am, &c.

“ ADAM DUNCAN.”

This brilliant sequel to the long period of his service was rewarded on the thirtieth of the same October on which it was performed by a grant of the dignities of a Baron and Viscount of Great Britain, by the titles of Baron Camperdown (from the village on the Dutch coast, near which the battle occurred) and Viscount Duncan. He long retained his command in the same seas, indeed till the trade of the enemy was by his vigilance and activity nearly annihilated, and, after a very short retirement from his glorious labours, died on the fourth of August, in the year 1804, at the age of seventy-three.

Lord Duncan married Henrietta, daughter of the Right Honourable Robert Dundas, Lord President of the Court of Session in Scotland and elder brother of the late Viscount Melville, by whom he had issue, Robert Dundas, his successor, created in 1831 Earl of Camperdown ; Henry, a Captain in the Royal Navy ; two sons, who died young, and unmarried ; Jane, married to Sir Hew Dalrymple Hamilton, Bart. ; Henrietta, to Sir James Ferguson, Bart. ; Mary Tufton, wife of James Dundas ; Adamina, of Sir John Hamilton Dalrymple, Bart. ; and Catherine, unmarried.

## CHARLES, FIRST MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

**T**HE services, civil as well as military, performed by this nobleman, in America, in India, and in Ireland, as well as in France, in the instance of his negotiation of the treaty of Amiens, give to his memory a lofty station in the history of his country throughout nearly the whole period of the long, eventful, and, under so many aspects, brilliant and beneficent reign of George the third. If, in the earlier part of his career, it was his misfortune to experience that final reverse in America which was immediately followed by an abandonment of the struggle with the revolted colonies and their allies, it was his better lot to add, a few years after, in no ordinary degree, to the reputation of the British arms in the opposite quarter of the globe; to enlarge and strengthen the territorial defences of the Asiatic empire of Great Britain; and so to achieve his successes as to conciliate the equal respect of friends and foes; to fulfil all his contracts with the native confederates in the war; and to display in a striking light his indefatigable zeal in the exercise of his command, and his general capacity indeed for the performance of all public duties. Fortunate was he also in being the instrument of reducing a formidable rebellion, and repulsing a foreign force, upon the soil of Ireland; and, finally, in effecting the first pacification, short-lived as it was, between his country and revolutionary France.

He was descended from a family which had been for more than four centuries seated on considerable estates in the county of Suffolk, and which, having produced several persons eminent for their public services, was at length raised to a Barony by Charles the second, and further ennobled by George the second, who granted to Charles, the fifth Lord, the dignities of a Viscount and

## CHARLES, FIRST MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

Earl. That nobleman married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Charles, second Viscount Townshend, and the subject of this memoir was the eldest of their four sons. He was born on the thirty-first of December, 1738, and was educated at Eton, and then at St. John's College, in Cambridge, soon after he had removed from which he was returned representative for the borough of Eye, in Suffolk. In 1762 he succeeded, on the death of his father, to the dignities of his peerage. He had some years before entered the army, not with the light views which frequently lead young men of his rank to embrace it, but as a profession, and in August, 1765, was appointed an Aid-de-Camp to the King, with the customary rank of Colonel of infantry. In 1771 he was placed in the important and highly honourable station of Constable of the Tower of London.

Englishmen, at this period, had been for twelve years divided in political opinion upon the merits of the claims advanced by the King and the Parliament, on the one side, and the American colonies on the other; and Lord Cornwallis, though in neither House a frequent speaker, had evinced in debate a partiality toward the colonial view of the disputed points; but when the colonies proceeded to the length of declaring for themselves a national independence of the parent country, and to a resolution of taking up arms in support of that pretension, his sentiments upon the ground of the quarrel did not prevent his acceptance of military employment in America, under Sir William Howe, who commanded in chief the forces sent for the reduction of the insurgents. The colonial discontents began in the year 1764, and the appeal to arms in 1775: Earl Cornwallis, at that time a Major-General in the army, but who was invested upon this occasion with the brevet rank of a General in America only, was placed at the head of the troops appointed to form the military part of an expedition fitted out at Portsmouth, and entrusted to the command of Admiral Sir Peter Parker, the object of which was the reduction of the southern colonies, and, more immediately, of the port and city of

## CHARLES, FIRST MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

Charlestown, in South Carolina. It sailed at the close of the year, but, owing to a long delay at Cork, it arrived at Cape Fear, on the coast of Virginia, only in the beginning of May, in the following. There Lord Cornwallis placed himself under the orders of Sir Henry Clinton, who was second in command under Sir William Howe, and, after the lapse of another month, the fleet finally appeared off the bar of Charlestown, and commenced operations. These, however, were wholly unsuccessful, and upon retiring from the frustrated attempt, his troops were capable only of adding to the general strength of the army at the immediate disposal of the commander-in-chief; but in this new disposition they were far from useless, and their leader speedily acquired, both in America and at home, that reputation for zeal, enterprize, and activity, which appear, then and ever, to have distinguished his military life.

At the close of the campaign of 1776 he had over-run the whole of the two colonies of East and West Jersey, and nothing seemed wanting in order to the reduction of the city of Philadelphia, but to effect the passage of the river Delaware: meanwhile it was reported that the enemy's army was reduced to insignificance. Early in the following spring, at the head of the second column, he accompanied Sir William Howe by sea to the landing-place in the river Elk, the point from which it was judged advisable to attempt the passage of the Delaware. Between the head of the Elk and Philadelphia a river, called the Brandywine creek, crosses the country, till the Delaware receives its waters. To oppose the march of the King's army, Washington, apprised of its arrival in the Elk, posted himself along the right bank of the Brandywine, below the spot distinguished as "the Forks," where, from the partition of its volume, it is the shallowest, and most easily fordable. Upon the right bank of the Brandywine lay the left division of the rebel army, commanded by General Sullivan, and, while the first column of the British army, under Sir William Howe and Sir Henry Clinton occupied the bank in front of

## CHARLES, FIRST MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

the troops under Washington in person, Cornwallis was detached with the second, to effect by surprise the passage at the Forks; drive away the division under Sullivan; and thus turn the whole position of the enemy. The enterprise was wholly successful: he brought Sullivan to instant action; and, defeating the rebels on that side, compelled Washington to retreat to the southward, and cleared, in the front of the British army, the entire road to the Delaware, and city of Philadelphia.

But though Washington was now driven to the other side of Philadelphia, the British commander-in-chief still thought fit to advance on that city with tardy and cautious steps, insomuch that the actual occupation of it was the only military event which distinguished the war through the remainder of the year. In addition to the original opposition in Parliament to the principle on which it was commenced, new outcries now arose against the negligence and supineness with which it was said to be conducted. Sir William Howe, disgusted and mortified, solicited for his recal, and returned home in April, 1778, leaving the supreme command in the hands of Sir Henry Clinton, and, under him, the whole of that year passed away without any remarkable achievement. The discontents at home increased: many military and naval officers who had arrived were examined as to the conduct of the war, and among them Lord Cornwallis, whose testimony was generally favourable to Sir William Howe, and to his brother, Lord Howe, who commanded at sea. The ministry, however, resigned, and their successors, with whose judgment of his merit the public opinion concurred, again dispatched Lord Cornwallis to America; where, under the orders of Sir Henry Clinton, he once more penetrated, at the head of a powerful body of troops, into the two Jerseys, but this movement had no other object than to divert the attention of the enemy inland, while the attack in meditation was to be performed by Sir Henry himself on the coast; and it was not till the opening of the campaign of 1780 that any combined operations commenced.

## CHARLES, FIRST MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

The intervention of France and Spain in the contest now gave an impulse of vigour to the British measures. A renewal of the attempt upon Charlestown was resolved on in the spring of that year. Clinton, with Cornwallis for his second in command, embarked with a powerful division of troops, and the latter having landed, and marched to the attack on the land side, while the ships beset it from the harbour, on the eighth of May the town surrendered, and the submission of the whole colony of South Carolina speedily followed. Sir Henry Clinton left Cornwallis there in command, civil and military, of these new acquisitions, who having placed them in a respectable state of defence, marched to possess himself also of North Carolina. He had scarcely left his position, when he discovered that Gates, one of the rebel generals, lay within little more than ten miles of him, at the head of a powerful body, and was leaving his camp to attack him. They met about half way, and it is remarkable that they had been for some time engaged before either was aware of the force which was behind each. This rencontre, for such it was, ended in a complete victory on the part of Lord Cornwallis, who pursued his adversary for more than twenty miles from the field of battle. This action, from the town near which it took place, has been known by the name of the battle of Camden.

Lord Cornwallis's campaign in North Carolina was distinguished by a third victory in the field, the fruit of a severe action, fought at Guilford, in that colony, on the fifteenth of March, 1781. The force of the enemy, under a General Greene, was estimated at six thousand; that of the British at not more than a third of the number. Their general was in ill health, but his personal ardour nevertheless was more than usually conspicuous, and he had two horses shot under him. Here however, as in most instances of this ill-fated war, no advantages resulted. Cornwallis was disappointed in his expectation of the co-operation of the inhabitants; was obliged to abandon part of his wounded; and to make a circuitous retreat of two hundred miles before he could find rest. With an army reduced to little more than a thousand effective

## CHARLES, FIRST MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

men, worn by hardships and fatigue, he had now only the choice of waiting for transports, to proceed by sea to Charlestown, or by land to Virginia. He adopted the latter, and the march to Petersburg, a distance of three hundred miles, was begun on the twenty-fifth of April, and occupied nearly a month.

The movements in Virginia were at first successful. In order to facilitate all the future operations of the war, by establishing upon its coast at once a strong military post, and a secure harbour, he made choice of Chesapeake Bay, posting himself at the mouth of the York river, and fortifying the towns of York and Gloucester, which lay on its banks. The combined armies of France and America were in the mean time in his neighbourhood, and gradually surrounding him, but a reliance on reinforcements from Sir Henry Clinton led him to regard them without apprehension. The succour however came not; and, on the almost close approach of the enemy, Cornwallis withdrew his forces within the works, where he was immediately vigorously besieged, and, after a vain attempt to transport his troops across the river in the night, was compelled on the nineteenth of October to surrender them prisoners of war. This disaster, which was nearly decisive of the fate of the war, had at home the usual effects of such reverses—a parliamentary enquiry, carried on in all the violence of party spirit, and ending in no decision; and a paper war between the two commanders, which had no result, except a certain degree of discredit to themselves and to the service. Lord Cornwallis, soon after his return to England, was removed from his office of Constable of the Tower, not as a mark of disfavour on the score of the late unfortunate event, but in the general change which attended the downfall of the administration at the close of the contest with the colonies; it was however restored to him in 1784, and retained by him during his life.

That Lord Cornwallis's ill fortune was unattended by any decay of reputation is proved by the fact that a very short time elapsed before he was again placed in a public station, which, in addition to a most lofty military command, placed in his hands the highest

## CHARLES, FIRST MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

civil power. He was appointed Governor-General, and Commander-in-chief, in India, and, towards the winter of 1786, arrived at Calcutta in those characters, and distinguished by the order of the Garter, with which he had been invested on the third of the preceding June. He had now to adopt new tactics, new political views, and even altered habits of thinking; into all which he fell with a promptness and sagacity which left no doubt of the strength, and little less useful versatility, of his understanding. The events of Indian campaigns, and of the circumstances and motives which lead to them, are always painful to recite, and are comparatively of minor interest to those of Europe. Suffice it then to say that the first three years of his peaceful government were distinguished by every act that could tend to render a ruler popular, and to serve, but with justice and humanity, the interests of those whom he was deputed to represent. In 1789, Tippoo Saib, the son of Hyder Ally, conqueror of the Mysore, their hereditary enemy, made a sudden irruption into the territory of a native Prince, the Rajah of Travancore, their ally, and Lord Cornwallis in the following year declared war against Tippoo, and invaded his frontier. Little however was done till the spring of 1791, when the English penetrated into the Mysore, and came in sight of Seringapatam, its capital. Baffled here by floods, and other impediments, it was yet some months before he was able to commence a siege of the city, when at length he took the whole command upon himself, and by the capture of the important fortress of Bangalore, fixed the war in that quarter. He now besieged the capital, but, owing to the delay of the promised junction of a great body of native troops, was obliged not only to withdraw from an unsuccessful attack, but to order a retreat, after the voluntary destruction of the greater part of the battering trains and equipments. The execution of these directions had scarcely begun, when the native succours arrived, and preparations were speedily made for attacking Seringapatam by storm, which was prevented by the proposal of a treaty from Tippoo, concluded in March, 1792, for the due performance of which, in addition to the sacrifice of enor-



## CHARLES, FIRST MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

mous treasures, the Prince delivered his two sons, as hostages, into the hands of Lord Cornwallis.

That nobleman returned to England, with the title of Marquis, which had been conferred on him on the fifteenth of August, 1792, and was sworn a Privy Counsellor, and appointed Master General of the Ordnance. The sober good sense, and the patience and firmness which had equally distinguished him in all his former services, now recommended him for the delicate and difficult task of governing Ireland at a most critical period. On the thirteenth of May, 1798, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant, and in the succeeding month arrived at Dublin, when an actual rebellion was fiercely raging in the island. His conduct there fully justified the choice of the government at home. He commanded in person the troops which routed and made prisoners the French invaders who had landed at Killala in the following August, and, by a series of measures, not less humane than vigorous, gained the satisfaction of seeing the rebels, even before the end of the year, no longer in arms. The plan of his administration after the restoration of peace had paved the way for the union, which having seen carried fully into effect, he returned to England in May, 1801, and was immediately appointed Ambassador extraordinary to France, for the final conclusion of the peace of Amiens. His services, or, more properly, the expectation of them, were not yet completely terminated; for in the year 1804, on the recal of the Marquis Wellesley, he was again appointed Governor General in the East Indies, but soon after his arrival in that country, he was seized by a fatal illness, and expired on the fifth of October, in the following year, at Ghazepore, in the province of Benares.

This eminent and truly estimable nobleman married Jemima, daughter of James Jones, Esq., by whom he had one son, Charles, his successor, at whose death, without male issue, the title of Marquis became extinct; and one daughter, Mary, married to Mark Singleton, representative in Parliament for the borough of Eye, in Suffolk.

## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON,

**W**AS the fifth son of the Reverend Edmund Nelson, Rector of Burnham Thorpe, in Norfolk, by Catherine, daughter of Maurice Suckling, Doctor in Divinity, Prebendary of Westminster, and Rector of Barsham, in Suffolk, and was born at Burnham Thorpe on the twenty-ninth of September, 1758.

The life of this illustrious Commander has been written by at least five several authors, of whose labours none have nearly approached the merit and beauty of Mr. Southey's two small volumes, which, while they breathe the true spirit of an Englishman, are justly distinguished among the most popular pieces of biography in our language. The limits of the present work would not admit, were it requisite, even the shortest intelligible detail of Nelson's splendid achievements: indeed they are chronicled in the hearts of his countrymen, and will survive as long as the annals of our nation: but, as the skill of the artist may enable us to judge of the expression of his features, so the sketch that will occupy the few following pages is merely designed to exhibit the lineaments of his character.

The constitution of Nelson's mind was peculiarly adapted to the naval profession. To a love of enterprize, a zeal for maritime knowledge, and a hardihood of intrepidity, which, even in the honourable service he so highly adorned, has never been surpassed, he joined an integrity of purpose, a disdain of every sordid action, an insatiable thirst for glory, which could hardly fail to raise him to the height of his ambition. Every step of his progress from infancy to age was marked by some circumstance that gradually advanced the two great objects for which only he seemed to live, and for which he bravely died: the first was the love of his

## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON.

country: the second, the attainment of personal renown. From his mother, who was of gentle blood, he inherited an affectionate heart, a love of truth, and an antipathy to the French. The two first formed the basis of his disinterested kindness, and inflexible integrity: the last, though not a virtue but a prejudice, fostered that spirit of hostility to the habitual enemies of his country which animated his courage in the day of battle, but instantly yielded to his benevolence when the foe submitted to his power.

The fearless spirit which led him to the choice of his profession showed itself at twelve years old, when he happened to read in a newspaper that Captain Suckling was appointed to a ship. "Do, William," said he to his elder brother, "write to my father to let me go to sea with uncle Maurice." The letter was dispatched, and the answer conveyed a reluctant consent. In reply to the consequent application, "What has poor Horace done," wrote his uncle, "that he, who is so weak above all the rest, should be sent to rough it at sea. But let him come, and the first time we go into action a cannon ball may knock off his head, and provide for him at once." He joined, however, and many a heart-ache it cost him before he was reconciled to the hard treatment of a man of war.

Nelson's perfect knowledge as a practical seaman was first gained on a voyage in a merchant vessel to the West Indies; next while serving as coxswain to Captain Lutwidge, of the *Carcass*, on the expedition to discover a north-west passage; and afterwards in a service of five years in the foretop of the *Seahorse*, in the East Indies, during which he sustained the most severe privations, and "visited," as he himself related, "almost every port between Bengal and Bussorah." When at length he became a commissioned officer, this hard service proved an admirable training for his higher responsibility, as it rendered him familiar with the duties of those whom he had to command.

While so serving, he had formed a settled habit of diligent inquiry into every sort of knowledge which might bear on his

## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON.

profession. Like Philopœmen of old, wheresoever he came he looked around with the keen eye of a commander, regarding every port and position as a lesson in naval tactics to be reserved for the time when his prophetic spirit assured him that he should lead the fleets of England to victory. Thus ardent in pursuit of knowledge; more ardent still for renown; he was a volunteer for every service of danger or difficulty. He lost no occasion of gaining reputation, and his life became an almost constant scene of activity and exertion, every exploit being but the prelude to another.

His first enterprize as a commander on shore, in storming the fort of San Juan, on the Spanish main, gave him that practical skill and confidence in military operations which he afterwards so ably displayed while serving in person at the sieges of Bastia and Calvi. His disputes with the American merchants in the West Indies, and his investigation of the frauds practiced in the civil departments of our colonies, produced that facility and acuteness in public affairs which led to the most important advantages when he was afterwards engaged in political correspondence, and negotiations of delicate and decisive character. These observations are designed to show that Nelson's genius was gradually prepared for the high station to which he was destined, and that, while he seemed to others only the most fortunate officer in the navy, by enjoying opportunities of obtaining reputation for which others panted in vain, his diligent and exemplary conduct had marked him out to his successive commanders as an officer qualified for services of the greatest trust. A stranger perhaps might not then discern beneath his homely exterior any traces of the latent ambition of this remarkable man; but those who shared his intimacy, and possessed the means of closely observing his character, foresaw that only fit occasion was wanting to raise him to the highest honours of his profession. Many striking expressions are recorded of his early years which show that he had a settled purpose of outdoing all the achievements of his naval predecessors.

## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON.

The common notion of sailors that one Briton is a match for three Frenchmen was deliberately adopted into his creed, and, calculating upon this advantage as the short and easy road to fame, he resolved upon enterprizes heretofore deemed impracticable. He cheerfully set his life upon the cast—"Victory, or Westminster-abbey," his favourite war-cry.

An old Italian proverb says that "he who would be Pope must take it strongly into his head and he shall be Pope." Nelson, from the moment that he first went to sea, appears to have reasoned and acted on this quaint maxim. He was determined to succeed in whatsoever he undertook. When he attacked the bear upon the ice, while a youngster on the frozen ocean, and when afterwards, as an Admiral, he bore down upon the French squadron at the Nile, this was the load-star that guided him to conquest.—On beholding the gallant ships of the enemy, Captain Berry, in an ecstasy of delight, exclaimed—"If we succeed what will the world say?"—"There's no If in the case," replied Nelson: "that we shall succeed, is certain. Who may live to tell the story is a very different question." His personal valour sometimes rose to enthusiasm, as when, with only his boat's crew, he fought the Spanish commodore hand to hand in Cadiz bay; or when, on St. Valentine's day, he boarded two of their ships of the line; yet even then it was regulated by a steady sense of duty. His was not a blind physical courage: he knew and felt the danger, but his self-possession never deserted him. At Copenhagen, during, as he often declared, the hottest engagement that he had ever witnessed, the fire of the Danish batteries was doing terrible execution on board our ships, when a shot struck the Elephant's main-mast close to him. "Warm work," said Nelson to the officer with whom he was pacing the deck; "this day may be the last to many of us in a moment—but mark me," said he, stopping short at the gangway,—“I would not be elsewhere for thousands.” Soon after this, Sir Hyde Parker became exceedingly anxious for Nelson's critical position, and made the recal signal. This being

## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON.

reported, Nelson, humorously putting the glass to his blind eye, said "I can't see the signal," and directed that for close action to be kept flying. On the last day of his life his farewell to Captain Blackwood, as well as other circumstances of his conduct, showed a remarkable presentiment that he should receive his death wound in the approaching conflict: yet, under this foreboding, the cool deliberation with which he made his dispositions, and gave his orders, and watched every movement of the enemy, while exposed to a hailstorm of bullets, proved the imperturbable intrepidity of his heart.

Unwearied perseverance was another striking feature of Nelson's character. Every succeeding triumph indeed was but the inspiration of a greater undertaking. "*Nil actum reputans si quid superesset agendum.*" He set no value on personal comforts, nor cared for the severest privations. Public duty, while afloat, occupied all his thoughts. For two long years he watched with cat-like vigilance the Toulon fleet, and when the French Admiral put to sea in a heavy gale, which blew Nelson off their coast, and, uniting with the Spaniards at Cadiz, sailed for the West Indies, with eighteen sail of the line, having on board four thousand troops, he pursued them thither, with ten ships only, and tracked them with such speed and sagacity through those islands that false intelligence alone saved them from his grasp. Returning to England, worn down by the unceasing anxiety and fatigue of this extraordinary chase, he had scarcely arrived at Merton, his beloved retreat near London, to enjoy a short repose, when he was roused at five in the morning by Captain Blackwood, on his way to the Admiralty with dispatches. Nelson instantly exclaimed, "I am sure you bring me news of the enemy's fleet, and I shall yet give M. Villeneuve a drubbing." In three weeks from his landing he was again at Portsmouth. On resuming the command, Lord Barham, who was then at the head of the Admiralty, presented the navy-list to him, desiring him to chuse his officers. "Chuse yourself, my Lord," said Nelson; "they are all actuated

## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON.

by the same spirit; you cannot chuse wrong." The offer and refusal were equally creditable to these two honourable men.

Nelson's consideration for others was strongly marked at the unfortunate attack of Teneriffe. Mr. Nisbet, son of his Lady by a former husband, was serving on board of Nelson's ship, the *Theseus*. Knowing the very desperate nature of the service in contemplation, he resolved that this young man should not accompany him, but when all was prepared, Nisbet appeared before him, equipped to take his share in it. Nelson urged him to remain on board, saying—"Should we both fall, Josiah, what will become of your poor mother? the care of the *Theseus* falls to you." Nisbet replied—"Sir, the ship must take care of herself. I will go with you to-night if I never go again." Providential indeed was this resolve, for Nelson lost his arm by a grape shot at the instant of landing. Nisbet raised him from the beach; bound up his wound; and by great exertions conveyed him safely under the enemy's fire. They had to pass through the drowning crew of the *Fox* cutter, which was just then sunk by a shot from the batteries. Nelson, though in great agony, laboured with his remaining hand to save several of these poor fellows; and when afterwards it was proposed to take him alongside Captain Fremantle's ship, for surgical aid, he insisted on being carried forward to the *Theseus*, lest his sudden presence should alarm that gallant officer's wife, who happened to be on board. So little did he regard his own sufferings that in the dispatch, written with his left hand two days after the action, he made no allusion to his wound. A similar omission was observed three years before, when he lost an eye at the siege of Calvi: nor should it be forgotten that, when severely, and, as he believed, mortally, wounded in the battle of the Nile, the explosion of the French Admiral's ship instantly recalled him from the cockpit, whither he had been carried, and he at once forgot his own peril and anguish while giving directions to save the remains of her crew from destruction.

## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON.

Nelson's affectionate heart cherished a constant sense of obligation to his early patrons and benefactors. He always entertained a peculiar respect for the memory of his honoured uncle Suckling, whose character he adopted as his model, and whose sword, preserved as a relique, was worn on all his fighting days, except indeed the last, for it is remarkable that he had no sword in the battle of Trafalgar. With the same grateful sentiments did he regard Captain Locker, under whom he had served in very early life, and who became a firm and valuable patron to him, after he had lost his uncle. Many beautiful traits of his affectionate attachment appear in his published correspondence with that truly brave officer, and most benevolent man, with whom the author of these sheets is proud of this opportunity to say that he had the happiness of enjoying a long and intimate friendship. It affords him much pleasure to insert the following short letter, with which he has been lately favoured by one of Captain Locker's sons, written at the moment when Lord Nelson received the sad tidings of the decease of his venerable commander.

" MY DEAR JOHN,

27 December, 1800.

From my heart do I condole with you on the great and irreparable loss we have all sustained in the death of your dear worthy father—a man whom to know was to love, and those who only heard of him honoured. The greatest consolation to us, his friends who remain, is that he has left a character for honour and honesty which none can surpass, and very, very few attain. That the posterity of the righteous will prosper we are taught to believe, and on no occasion can it be more truly verified than from my dear much-lamented friend; and that it may be realized in you, your sister, and brothers, is the fervent prayer of,

My dear John,

Your afflicted friend,

" To John Locker, Esq."

NELSON."



## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON.

Lord Nelson was bred in too good a school to undervalue any of the true principles of seamanship or discipline. Upon the latter his sound judgement was ably expressed in a letter to his friend Lord St. Vincent, then presiding at the Admiralty, of which we have only space to insert the concluding paragraph—"You and I are quitting the theatre of our exploits, but we hold it due to our successors never, whilst we have a tongue to speak, or a hand to write, to allow the navy to be in the smallest degree injured in it's discipline." Maintaining these principles in every essential point of service, he seemed not much to esteem that excessive smartness and symmetry which is the delight of a mere parade officer, to whose minute vision Nelson's ship perhaps had what is called "the air of a privateer." But the laxity or indulgence which he permitted was never injurious to good order. He indeed abhorred the lash, and all needless severity, and often used a freedom and familiarity of expression and demeanour towards his officers, and sometimes to the seamen, which, while it afforded an example of confidence and kindness to those around him, generated a kindred spirit throughout the fleet, and greatly tended to ameliorate the sternness of a naval discipline, of which too much still prevails, but which formerly was at once the prejudice and reproach of that noble profession. When the day of trial came, no commander was ever more promptly obeyed than Nelson : none more firmly supported, nor more devotedly followed. There was a secret charm in his voice and manner which inspired his men with the same enthusiastic valour which fired his own bosom ; and, whether they were called upon to endure privation, to struggle with the fury of the elements, to pursue a superior enemy, or to engage him in fight, the spirit of Nelson seemed to breathe in the hearts of his crew, who regarded him with a faith little short of idolatry. When borne from the deck at Trafalgar, the grief of his followers served but to whet their courage ; and, as he descended to the cockpit, he seemed to have cast his mantle upon the gallant Hardy, his captain, who conducted the opera-

## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON.

tions of the fleet with such ability, that all were unconscious of Nelson's fate till the victory was secured.

That he held in high estimation, perhaps too high, the honourable distinctions which he had won by his great services appeared on many occasions, but it deserves to be remarked that this vanity scarcely showed itself until his better judgement was unsettled by the base flattery of those who proved the greatest enemies of his peace and honour. The orders which constantly glittered on his uniform after his return from Naples were exhibited with an anxiety for display which ill assorted with the general simplicity of his character ; but this weakness was most dearly expiated by pointing him out to the marksman who levelled the fatal ball at his bosom.

Lord Nelson's figure exhibited none of the dignified appearance of a person of his rank and station, nor, except when animated by some discussion of deep professional interest, did his countenance bespeak him a man of superior intelligence. There was a slouch in his gait, and a peculiar pout of his lip when he spoke, which, added to a strong Norfolk dialect, gave remarkable naïveté to his manner ; and, when much interested in his subject, the constant agitation of the remnant of his right arm greatly increased the effect of these singularities. His temper was somewhat quick, but more apparent in trifles than on occasions of any importance. The blunder of a servant ; the difficulty of folding a letter in haste ; or some uneasiness in his dress ; would often provoke these little sallies of impatience : but in affairs of moment he maintained the calmest self-possession both in thought and action. There was a blunt native eloquence in his style of writing, as well as speaking, which was highly characteristic of his manly integrity. Many of his published letters are written with great felicity of expression, as well as distinguished by much vigour of thought, and benevolence of spirit. Like all men of real force of character, he went straight to his object, and so escaped all those difficulties incident to doubt, finesse, or timidity, which embarrass the proceedings of vacillating and crafty minds.

## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON.

That warmth of feeling which inspired his courage, and prompted his benevolence, was at the same time the source of certain errors in private life, and of the unhappiness which flowed from them. He had the misfortune to lose his mother at a very early age, when the first principles of piety and morals are commonly imbibed from maternal instruction ; and, though a partial blessing seems to have rested on the lessons he then received, they made but a feeble stand against temptations which, when he advanced to manhood, proved too powerful for one of his ardent temperament. His early marriage with a beautiful and amiable widow of nineteen, Frances Herbert, daughter of Mr. Woolward, of Nevis, and relict of Josiah Nisbet, a physician of the same island, inspired his friends with sanguine hopes that this union of mutual attachment would secure his future happiness. Nor did it fail, till the ill-omened visit to Naples in 1799, when his affections were suddenly transferred to another, whose fascinating influence wrought a lamentable change in his sentiments towards the virtuous lady, from whom he at length estranged himself.

This fatal connection cast also the only blot upon his public character. By her who had supplanted the wife of his bosom he was persuaded to yield himself to the sanguinary plans of political vengeance pursued by the Sicilian Court on it's restoration to Naples. But we gladly turn from the scenes of horror which his want of firmness brought upon the devoted victims of that heartless court, whose favours to his country were dearly purchased by the sacrifice of his honour. This partial surrender of his high principles shook those pure and virtuous feelings which had hitherto marked his conduct. All went wrong from this point of moral aberration. The manly simplicity of his character gave way to the gross flattery which surrounded him, and, being persuaded to resign his command, he allowed himself to be exhibited through the continent in a manner unworthy of his great name. Had he returned to England on his proper element, and alone, reflection would have reinstated his better judgement, and the

## HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON.

affectionate reception of a forgiving wife, if she had been supported in her virtuous purpose by those whom every species of obligation seemed peculiarly to bind to the performance of that duty, would have assuredly restored his self-respect, and with it his peace of mind. But the reverse of this took place: all conspired to rivet the fatal chains with which he was bound, and thus united to ruin his domestic happiness for ever. A still severer fate awaited the author of all this mischief. A few short years closed her career. Disease, and poverty, and despair, drove her into exile; and she, who had been gifted with beauty and talents which few of her sex could rival, expired, a stranger and a pauper, at a foreign inn. The fatal infatuation with which she had inspired our beloved Nelson alloyed his dying hours. While his life gradually ebbed away, his last thoughts still vibrated between this overwhelming passion, and his not inferior love of glory.



# ALEXANDER HOOD,

FIRST VISCOUNT BRIDPORT,

WAS the second and youngest son of the Reverend Samuel Hood, Vicar of Butleigh, in Somersetshire, and Rector of Thorncombe, in the county of Devon, by Mary, daughter of Richard Hoskins, of Beaminster, in Dorsetshire. Some slight additional notices of his family will be seen in a memoir of his equally distinguished elder brother, which it is therefore needless to mention here. He was born on the second of December, in the year 1726, and had scarcely reached the age at which parents begin to think seriously of the professional destination of their sons, when his became suddenly fixed by an accident apparently not less insignificant in itself than foreign from any views which his family might have entertained for his future life. To the breaking down of a carriage our naval history owes two of its most illustrious ornaments, and the offspring of a retired country clergyman two seats in the upper House of Parliament. The mischance occurred to Thomas Smith, afterwards a Vice Admiral, a commander whose memory is still highly celebrated and cherished by the profession, in travelling through Mr. Hood's village of Butleigh, which afforded neither the means of repairing the damage, so as to enable the stranger for many hours to pursue his journey, nor any public place of accommodation in which he might pass the night. The vicar however presently appeared, with a hearty invitation to the parsonage, which was gladly accepted, and there entertained his unexpected guest with his best hospitalities. In the morning, when Mr. Smith was about to take his leave, he said, "Mr. Hood, you have two sons; would either of them like to go with me to sea?" It was first proposed to Samuel, the elder, who

## ALEXANDER HOOD,

declined ; but Alexander with cheerful eagerness accepted it, and, shortly after, joined his new patron. Returning for a time, about twelve months after, his brother Samuel was so well pleased with his report, that he also became desirous of entering the service, as he presently did, under the same favourable auspices ; and it thus happened that, though the elder brother, he became, in after life, the younger Admiral.

Of the young Alexander's probationary career we have, as might be expected, no particular information. He was made a Lieutenant on the second of December, 1746, and his conduct in that station gave ample promise of his future fame ; he did not however attain to the rank of Post Captain till the tenth of June, 1756, and was soon after named to the command of the *Antelope*, of fifty guns, in which he gallantly drove ashore, in Hieres Bay, a French frigate of superior force. Early in 1758 he served on board the *St. George*, of ninety guns, Rear-Admiral Saunders, one of the fleet then under the orders of Admiral Osborne, in the Mediterranean, a detachment from which, on the twenty-eighth of February, obtained a glorious victory over a squadron dispatched to the relief of the French Fleet, then blocked up in the harbour of Cartagena. Mr. Hood, though not present in that action, gained the highest credit by his diligence and judgement in executing the Admiral's orders, which led to, and succeeded it, and the detention of the enemy in a state of inactivity was in a great measure ascribed to his vigilance. He seems to have returned to England in the following July, with Admiral Saunders, and is said to have afterwards frequently acknowledged his obligation for the advantages that he had gained, both as an officer and a private gentleman, in this short season of familiar intercourse with that eminent person.

He was now appointed to the *Minerva* frigate, of thirty-two guns, in which he served under Commodore Duff, whose squadron formed a part of the powerful fleet commanded by Sir Edward Hawke, in the Channel, at the close of the year 1759, and was

## FIRST VISCOUNT BRIDPORT.

detached to watch and impede the motions of the French force, lying on its own coast. In a service of this nature few opportunities occur for individual distinction, but an event soon after happened which at once established his reputation, at least for consummate bravery. On the twenty-third of January, 1761, at day-break, he fell in, off Cape Pinas, with the Warwick, an English ship of the line, which had formerly fallen into the hands of the enemy, and now mounted thirty-four guns, and carried three hundred men. Though it blew nearly a storm, and in spite of evident disparity of strength, Captain Hood gave instant orders to chase, but such was the swell, that the Minerva was unable to come up with her till between nine and ten, when he engaged her with a fury of valour which the French were not backward in imitating. "At eleven," writes Captain Hood to the Secretary of the Admiralty, "her main and fore top-masts went away, and soon after she came on board us on the starboard bow, and then fell alongside, but the sea soon parted us, when the enemy fell astern. About a quarter after eleven the Minerva's bowsprit went away, and the foremast soon followed it. These were very unfortunate accidents, and I almost despaired of being able to attack the enemy again; however I cut the wreck away as soon as possible, and, about one o'clock, cleared the ship of it, with the loss of one man, and the sheet anchor. I then wore the ship, and stood for the enemy, who was about three leagues to leeward of me. At four o'clock I came up close to the enemy, and renewed the attack. About a quarter before five she struck, when I found she had fourteen killed, and thirty-two wounded. Our numbers are the boatswain and thirteen killed, and thirty-three wounded. I have given my thanks to the officers and crew of His Majesty's ship, for their firm and spirited behaviour, and I have great pleasure in acquainting their Lordships of it. At nine o'clock the main-mast of the Minerva went away; at eleven the mizen-mast followed it," &c.

Soon after the date of this extract, little less remarkable for the



## ALEXANDER HOOD,

unaffected simplicity of the narration than for the gallant exploit which it records, Captain Hood returned, conveying, with some difficulty, his shattered prize to Spithead. As soon as his own ship had been repaired, she was complimented with a place in the squadron sent to convey the future Queen Charlotte to England, and, almost immediately after that service, he was appointed to the *Africa*, a third rate of sixty four guns, in which he sailed, with a strong detachment, under Sir Piercy Brett, to reinforce his friend, and former leader, Sir Charles Saunders, then commanding the powerful fleet in the Mediterranean. The motives however to that great armament, arising from a well founded jealousy of Spain, having been superseded by the negotiations for the peace of Paris, he returned, upon the conclusion of the treaty, in February, 1763, to a long interval of leisure, ill suited to his active and gallant spirit. The command of the *Thunderer*, a guard-ship, at Portsmouth, of seventy-four guns, was soon after given to him, as was, in 1766, the office of Treasurer of Greenwich Hospital.

The passive discord which had so long subsisted between England and France, on her interference in the American revolt, at length broke out into a war, and Captain Hood, in the *Robust*, of seventy-four guns, sailed, in June, 1778, with Sir Hugh Palliser, in the third division of the grand fleet under the chief command of Admiral Keppel. In the partial and irregular action which, on the twenty-seventh of July, occurred off Ushant, his ship was one of the few that had a full share ; and in the unhappy feud which shortly after occurred between those two Admirals, and which the baleful efforts of faction so fearfully exasperated, he became so far involved, as the friend of Palliser, and a witness on the Court Martial demanded by that officer, that he determined to resign the command of his ship, and retire into private life. His country however soon recalled him. On the twenty-sixth of September, 1780, he was appointed Rear-Admiral of the White, and in the autumn of 1782 hoisted his flag on board the *Queen*, of ninety

## FIRST VISCOUNT BRIDPORT.

guns, to command the centre squadron of the fleet, then sent under Lord Howe to relieve Gibraltar. He was of course engaged in the passing cannonade with the combined fleets of France and Spain, which, having in vain attempted to prevent that important service, had overtaken them on their return. This expedition was immediately followed by a peace with those powers.

At the general election in 1784, he was elected a representative in Parliament for the borough of Bridgewater, and was afterwards a Burgess for the town of Buckingham; in 1787 he was advanced to the rank of Vice Admiral of the White; on the seventh of May, in the following year, was invested with the Order of the Bath; and the honorary distinction of Rear Admiral of England was soon after conferred on him. He attained to the rank of Vice Admiral of the Red on the first of February, 1793, and it happened, by a coincidence scarcely worth mentioning, that the mad rebel government of France on the very next day declared war against England. The Channel Fleet immediately prepared to put to sea, under the command of Lord Howe, and Sir Alexander Hood, taking charge of one of its divisions, hoisted his flag on board the Royal George. More than a year however elapsed before an opportunity offered for striking any important blow, when at length intelligence arrived of the sailing of the great fleet, on which the republicans had formed the loftiest expectations, and the British, in equal force, immediately left Portsmouth, and came in sight of them at the very point where the sagacity and experience of the noble Admiral commanding had foreseen they would be found. On the following day, the twenty ninth of May, 1794, commenced that action which while history shall couple with his name, that of Sir Alexander Hood will also be remembered. In the heat of that day's contest he so totally disabled two of the enemy's ships that they must have surrendered to him, but for a movement of singular dexterity, by which the French Admiral himself effected their rescue. The fleets now, owing to accidents of weather, remained in a menacing inactivity for two days, when,

## ALEXANDER HOOD,

on the ever memorable first of June, Lord Howe formed his line of battle at day-break, and, having concluded his directions to his captains by enjoining each of them individually to use his utmost endeavours to break through the enemy's line, and then instantly to engage the ship nearest to him, at eight o'clock bore down upon the French commander.

The Royal George being in the rear, the day had somewhat advanced before she entered the battle. Her arrival however was presently signalized, for Sir Alexander seems to have been the first who successfully obeyed, and even more than obeyed the Admiral's gallant order, by breaking through the French line, and at once engaging both the ships by which at the moment he found himself assailed, the *Sans-pareil* of eighty guns, and the *Republicain*, of one hundred and twenty, and it is to this glorious incident in his life that the veteran Admiral points with exultation, in the animated portrait prefixed to this memoir. So furiously was this unequal contest carried on, that the former surrendered not till she had lost her fore and mizen masts, and is said to have had more than two hundred and fifty men lying dead on her decks, while the *Republicain*, so shattered as to be wholly unable even feebly to maintain further the conflict, took advantage of the incapacity of pursuit under which her glorious adversary laboured, to quit it, though with much difficulty. The foremast indeed, as well as the main and mizen top-masts, of the Royal George had been shot away, and her wheel rendered useless. Her loss in men was less extensive than might have been expected. His brilliant service in this celebrated action was rewarded on the twelfth of the following August by a grant of the title, in the Irish peerage, of Baron Bridport, with remainder to the second, and other younger sons in succession, of his nephew, Henry, Lord Hood, of Catherington; and, in default, to the issue male of his uncle, Alexander Hood, of Masterton, in Dorsetshire.

On the retirement of Earl Howe in the ensuing year, Lord Bridport was appointed to succeed to the command of the Channel

## FIRST VISCOUNT BRIDPORT.

Fleet, in which he sailed from Spithead on the twelfth of June, with fourteen sail of the line, and five frigates. The professed object of the expedition was to aid and countenance the brave and unfortunate Royalists who were in arms in the province of Britany, but it happened that his attention was instantly claimed by the French fleet which had left Brest on the very same day. He was apprized on the twenty-second, of its appearance, by a frigate which had been dispatched to Quiberon Bay to give notice of his approach, and to convoy thither several of the Royalist leaders. He lost not a moment in giving orders for a general chase, which, the wind failing, was continued through the whole of that day and the ensuing night, when, early in the following morning, six of the British ships had so neared the enemy as to be able to commence an action, which soon became general. Never on any occasion of service did Lord Bridport's judgement and resolution shine more conspicuously, nor was ever any commander of a fleet personally engaged with more vigour and fierceness. His ship sailing heavily, and in the rear, he came late in the day into the battle, but lost no time after his arrival. "The Royal George," says an officer of the Russell, in a private letter, "passed us, and desired we would go to leeward of her, which we did, and then hauled up to fulfil our wishes; but, before we could come into action, the Royal George had got close up alongside le Tigre, and having engaged her about three minutes, she bore up and struck. Lord Bridport then advanced, with his usual spirit, and engaged again, firing at the French three-decker, and keeping up an heavy fire on both sides; we also were by this time up, and engaged again, when the Admiral, not thinking it prudent to advance any farther into the bay," (of l'Orient) "as the enemy had already opened a battery upon us from the shore, bore up, and passing to leeward, whilst we were firing, gave us three cheers. About nine o'clock the firing ceased on both sides," and the beaten fleet retired into the neighbouring port, leaving in the hands of the victors the Tigre, Formidable, and Alexandre, each of seventy

## ALEXANDER HOOD,

four guns ; nor should it be omitted to notice, that so near the coast was the Royal George during the circumstances just recited that the pilot on board refused to proceed, when Lord Bridport actually took charge of the ship himself.

Here the services of this gallant nobleman may be said to have closed. On the thirteenth of June, in the succeeding year, he was elevated to the British Peerage, by the title of Baron Bridport, of Bridport, in Dorsetshire. He retained the command of the fleet in the channel till the year 1800, and, in the exercise of that high duty, was engaged in the winter and spring of 1797 in seeking fruitlessly on the coasts of France and Ireland for an opportunity of chastising the French armament which had sailed from Brest, to foment and aid the rebellion then unhappily raging in the sister island, the utter failure of whose hostile expedition it is almost needless to mention. The deplorable mutiny in the British fleet succeeded, and the veteran hero was, at the close of life, compelled to supplicate the return to duty of those misguided men, who had long been used at his command to rush to victory. He performed the painful task with wisdom, calmness, and dignity, and, at length, with success. In the spring of 1799 he sailed on his last cruize in the channel, seeking, with no lack of his earlier ardour, a powerful fleet which he had been apprized was on the point of quitting Brest. He steered for that port, and finding that they had already sailed, shaped his course for Ireland, on the rumour of a new descent there, which proving groundless, he returned to Brest and learned that the French were in the Mediterranean. This was the final close of his professional career. In the succeeding year he was appointed a General of Marines, and in 1801, on the 10th of June, was raised to the further dignity of a Viscount of Great Britain. His life, estimable in all stations, was yet to be preserved for thirteen years. He died on the third of May, 1814, in the eighty-eighth year of his age, having been twice married ; first, to Mary, daughter of the Reverend Dr. Richard West, a Prebendary of Durham, and sister

## FIRST VISCOUNT BRIDPORT.

of Gilbert West, the poet ; and, secondly, to Mary Sophia, only daughter and heir of Thomas Bray, of Edmonton in Middlesex, which latter lady died in the present year, 1831. : Leaving no issue by either, his English titles became extinct, but the Irish Barony, according to the settlement above referred to, devolved on his great nephew, the second son of the second and present Viscount Hood, and is by him now enjoyed.

A very dear friend of the author, and one whose affection and respect for the memory of the deceased Viscount, however warm, are equalled by his love of truth and impartiality, has permitted that this memoir may be closed with some remarks from his own pen, on that nobleman's character, derived from a personal intimacy of many years, and impressed with that forcible, however elegant, simplicity which marks a genuine and unaffected friendship :—"If I was required," says he, "to give the character of Lord Bridport in the most concise possible form, I should do it in the one word which he adopted for his motto, 'Steady,'—which applies, with equal felicity, as a nautical term to his professional career, and in its moral sense to the qualities of his mind. 'Sir, be steady in all your resolves,' was his frequent admonition to the young men under his command, and it was exemplified in every part of his life, as a master, a friend, a patron, and a public character. His domestics, often born on his estate, grew grey and died in his service : his friendships descended to the children of his friends : as a patron, he never quitted a deserving man while any service remained to be rendered. His family connections, as well as his public station, gave him extensive opportunities of patronage, his exercise of which was singularly distinguished by its considerate and disinterested usefulness. He was a warm politician, and the hereditary friend of the family of Pitt, yet I doubt whether a single instance could be adduced of his having directed his patronage to a political or electioneering purpose. He had an air of the highest distinction, and the dignity of his manners, added to a love of discipline, founded on his thorough

## ALEXANDER HOOD, FIRST VISCOUNT BRIDPORT.

knowledge of the service to which he belonged, tended to keep young men at a considerable distance ; yet his heart was extremely tender, and in all respects his kindness was even parental : many a sick youngster has been sent to re-establish his health at the Admiral's country-house, where was found the kindest of nurses in one of the most cultivated and refined of her sex. His solicitude to mitigate the anxiety of parted friends and relations by the prompt distribution of letters in the fleet is gratefully recorded in the delightful correspondence of Lord Collingwood. My brother, as you well know, was the professional work of his hands, and I never can forget the emotion which agitated the countenance of the venerable old man, as he clasped me in his arms at our first meeting after poor Philip's death ; yet he was decidedly hostile to that perseverance in sickly sorrow of which those of an ill-regulated sensibility sometimes appear to make a mistaken point of honour. 'Live for the living,' was one of his maxims, which, like all his maxims, he exemplified in practice : thus, that affection and respect which he never ceased to pay to the memory of his first wife did not prevent his being eminently and deservedly happy in a second marriage. He lived before the most sacred and secret feelings of private devotion had become a flippant topic of ordinary gossip, but in the public duties of religion he was punctual and reverent. It is delightful to recal to memory the serene and grateful enjoyment of his closing life, in scenes of beauty which, though nature had certainly done much, had been in a considerable degree of his own creation.—Such are a few of my hasty recollections of this excellent man."

# SAMUEL HOOD,

## FIRST VISCOUNT HOOD,

**W**AS the elder of the two sons of the Reverend Samuel Hood, vicar of Butleigh, in Somersetshire, and rector of Thorncombe, in Devonshire, a worthy clergyman, descended of a respectable family, formerly seated on flourishing estates in the west of England, by Mary, daughter of Richard Hoskins, of Beaminster, in the county of Dorset, in which the property of her husband's ancestors had been chiefly situated. He was born on the twelfth of December, in the year 1724: of the method of his education we are wholly uninformed but by inference from his manners and conversation, both of which were of a superior order; the former indeed amounted to high politeness, a qualification the rudiments of which can be acquired only in very early life, and to which all the habits of his profession were, at the time that he adopted it, adverse even to contrariety. It is, therefore, as well as from some tradition of the fact, that there is reason to believe that his parents had destined him to one of less severity than that in which he became so eminently distinguished.

Be this as it might, he embarked, in the year 1740, a midshipman, in the *Romney*, in which he had the good fortune to serve under Commodore Thomas Smith, then one of the most eminent officers in the navy, who commanded on the Newfoundland station, and at whose special recommendation he was appointed a lieutenant in October, 1746, towards the close of which year he was removed to the *Winchelsea*, of twenty guns, in which successfully engaging soon after a French frigate of superior force, he received a severe wound. In 1746, we find him under Admiral Watson, on board that gallant officer's flag ship, the *Princess*



## SAMUEL HOOD,

Louisa, where he remained till the conclusion of the war. In every instance of his active service during this long probationary period, he had given constant proofs not only of an undaunted resolution, but of a sober and unostentatious progress of professional skill, which left no room to doubt of his superior merit: he became accordingly the especial favourite of every commander under whom he had served. In 1754 he received the command of the Jamaica sloop, then stationed at the Bahama Islands, and, in the succeeding year, being then at South Carolina, rendered, without orders, a signal service to the fleet under Admiral Boscawen, at Halifax, which an infectious fever had weakened, by collecting and conducting to that officer a strong reinforcement of chosen seamen. In 1756 he was appointed by Commodore Holmes his captain in the Grafton, in which capacity he served conspicuously with that officer in an action with a French squadron off Louisbourg, and, returning with him to England at the close of the year, was promoted on his arrival, indeed rather before, to the rank of post captain.

He was now removed to the Torbay, and then to the Lively frigate; soon after sailed on a cruise in the bay of Biscay in the Biddeford, a twenty gun ship; and in April, 1757, took the command of the Antelope, of fifty. It was in this ship that he first distinguished himself in any remarkably conspicuous action. He engaged, and completely destroyed, on the coast near Brest, a French frigate, of equal force with his own, killing thirty men, and disabling twenty-five in the action, while his own loss amounted to only three, and his wounded but to thirteen. In the succeeding year he removed into the Vestal, a frigate of thirty-two guns, in which being attached to a small squadron, employed under Rear-admiral Holmes in the Channel, he engaged in a conflict even more brilliant than the former. On the twenty-first of February, 1759, being stationed to look out a-head, he had the fortune to fall in with the Bellona, a French frigate from Martinico, of very superior force, both in men and guns, which, after a

## FIRST VISCOUNT HOOD.

chase of seven hours, he was enabled to close with. A most desperate action ensued, which continued nearly half the day, when the enemy surrendered, having only her foremast, without either yard or topmast, left standing. Here Mr. Hood was again fortunate in saving his men, his loss being less than a sixth of that of his antagonist, while his ship was, if possible, in more shattered condition. For the remainder of that year he served under Admiral Rodney in the bombardment of Havre de Grace, and passed the four years which preceded the peace of 1763 in ordinary duty on the coast of Ireland, and afterwards with Sir Charles Saunders in the Mediterranean, without any remarkable occurrence. He was now appointed to the command of his Majesty's ships on the New England station, and hoisted his broad pendant on board the *Romney*. While on that service, he was encouraged by the ministers of the time to deviate in his dispatches more largely into details of the state of that country, and political observations on the increasing ill temper of the people, than had been usual with his professional brethren in that sort of correspondence. Many of his letters soon after appeared, embodied in a distinct publication, which has since become very scarce, and abound with proofs of a clearness of discrimination, and a promptness and vigour of judgement, which might have amply qualified him for any public station.

In the beginning of the year 1771, on the prospect of a war with Spain, on the affair of Falkland's Islands, he was appointed to the command of the *Royal William*, an eighty-four gun ship; in 1774, to the *Marlborough*, a guard-ship stationed at Portsmouth; and, in July, 1776, to the *Courageux*. At length, after thirty years of almost constant active service, he found a temporary repose in the office of Commissioner of the Navy, resident at Portsmouth, in which he was placed on the sixteenth of February, 1778. On the twentieth of April following, the King, having visited that port for the purpose of reviewing the fleet, conferred on him the order of Baronet, and, on the twenty-sixth of Sep-

## SAMUEL HOOD,

tember, 1780, he was advanced to the rank of rear Admiral of the Blue. He now quitted his civil employment of Commissioner, and was immediately after appointed to the command of a squadron of eight ships of the line, destined to reinforce Sir George Rodney, in the West Indies. On this duty he sailed, on board the *Barfleur*, on the third of December, with a large fleet of merchantmen under his convoy, and, almost immediately on his joining Rodney, was engaged with that great officer in the well-known enterprize against the Dutch Island of St. Eustatius. Soon after the surrender of that settlement, intelligence having been received that the Count de Grasse might be daily expected to arrive with a strong reinforcement to the French fleet in the West Indies, Admiral Hood was detached, with thirteen ships of the line, presently after joined by three others, to intercept and attack him. The French force, which had been stated to consist of ten or twelve ships of the line, was found on their arrival to amount to more than nineteen, with a number of large frigates.

On the twenty-eighth of April, 1781, they appeared off Martinico. Hood's position was unfavourable. He had argued against it before he sailed, but was over-ruled, and he submitted. In spite of this, and other disadvantages, he instantly determined to engage them, and, at ten in the morning, formed his line of battle a-head. At noon, he received the first intelligence of their great superiority, from his reconnoitring frigate, the only one which he had for that or any other service. He persisted however in his demonstrations, of which they seemed regardless, and passed the day and night in the same posture, with occasional, but ineffectual, manœuvres to gain the wind. In the morning he made the signal for a close line, and to prepare for action, and the enemy at the same time formed their line of battle. About the middle of the following day, it was commenced on their part, but in a mode which seemed literally calculated merely to save appearances. Hood, in his own account to the Commander-in-chief, says—"At half past twelve the French Admiral began to fire at the *Barfleur*,

## FIRST VISCOUNT HOOD.

which was immediately returned, and the action became general, but at too great a distance, and I believe never was more powder and shot thrown away in one day before; but it was with M. de Grasse the option of distance lay; it was not possible for me to go nearer." In this skirmish however, for the strange conduct of the French Admiral allows it no higher title, great damage was suffered by several of our ships. On the following morning observing that the enemies' line had become considerably extended and scattered, yet that a disposition appeared in their advanced ships to engage, Hood once more gave the signal for a close line of battle, and, by a masterly manœuvre, made a sudden and final effort to gain the wind, which, as circumstances stood at the moment, would have enabled him to have cut to pieces one half of the French fleet before the other could have come to its assistance. Fortune failed him in this attempt, and at the close of the day he bore away, and joined the Commander-in-chief between the Islands of Antigua and Montserrat. "I judged it improper," said he, in his dispatch, "to dare the enemy to battle any longer, not having the least prospect of beating a fleet of twenty-four sail of the line of capital ships; and, knowing the consequence of my being beaten would probably be the loss of all his Majesty's possessions in this country, I thought it my indispensable duty to bear up, and made the signal for it at eight o'clock."

Towards the close of the summer of 1781, Sir George Rodney sailed with a convoy for England, leaving the command of the fleet of the Leeward Islands to Sir Samuel Hood, who presently after received intelligence that de Grasse had sailed to America, and instantly hastened thither. Rear-admiral Graves, leaving New York soon after, with the view of intercepting a French squadron from Rhode Island, the fleets met, and, under the command of Graves, proceeded together to the Chesapeake. Here de Grasse, who was discovered stretching across the entrance, anticipated his antagonists by preparing for action, and a partial conflict succeeded, in which Hood, who commanded the rear of

## SAMUEL HOOD,

the fleet, was almost wholly unemployed. "This circumstance," observes an intelligent nautical writer, "was thought extraordinary, and indeed complained of, by people unacquainted with naval tactics; But it must be apparent to all persons viewing the plan of the battle that, as the rear of the French fleet extended far beyond that of the British, and their four or five sternmost ships were considerably to windward of those advanced towards the centre, Sir Samuel would have thrown himself into the most perilous situation had he borne down, and engaged the ships opposite to him, as those remaining astern, and somewhat to windward, would have been enabled to enclose him between two fires; whereas, by keeping aloof, he suffered the centre and van to engage on equal terms, ship to ship, and kept the rear, where the superiority of the enemy lay, in perfect check with a far inferior force." With the detail of this action therefore the present memoir has little concern.

De Grasse returned to the West Indies, and was followed thither by Sir Samuel Hood, who had scarcely arrived at his station, when the Island of St. Christopher's was attacked by a powerful land force, under the command of the Marquis de Bouillé, covered by a fleet of upwards of thirty sail of the line: Hood's amounted only to twenty-two, but, under this fearful inferiority, he immediately resolved to attempt the preservation of the island. He had been apprized that they lay at anchor in Basse-terre Road, and had determined to attack them in that position; but two of his ships having unluckily ran foul of each other, and received much damage, caused a day's delay, and enabled the French to get under weigh, and form their line. Hood was seen by them at day-break the next morning, similarly employed, with the most vigorous haste, and every demonstration of immediate attack. A gallantry, arising perhaps from reflection on their former tardiness, prompted them to make sail towards him, and he instantly conceived the admirable measure of cutting off their communication with the army on shore, by

## FIRST VISCOUNT HOOD.

● taking possession of the ground which they had just left. "I made," says he, "every appearance of attack, which threw the Count de Grasse a little from the shore; and, as I thought I had a very fair prospect of gaining the anchorage he had left, well knowing it was the only chance I had of saving the island, I pushed for it, and succeeded, having my rear and part of my centre engaged. Would the event of a battle have determined the fate of the island, I should without hesitation have attacked the enemy, from the knowledge how much was to be expected from an English squadron, commanded by men among whom there is no other contention than who should be most forward in rendering services to his king and country."

During, and after, this splendid manœuvre, the attacks on the rear and centre, of which Hood speaks in this passage but as it were incidentally, were however terrible. De Grasse fell on the rear squadron, led by Commodore Affleck, with all the vengeance that personal indignation and disappointment could inspire, and was at length repulsed with great loss. The next morning the British line was attacked at once, from van to rear, by the whole force of the enemy, who, after a furious action of two hours, without having made any impression, again left the combat. In the afternoon de Grasse once more renewed the assault, with unabated vigour, chiefly against the centre and rear divisions, and was once more repulsed, and for a third time obliged to stand out to sea. These memorable events occurred on the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth of January, 1782. Hood, though unable to save the island, kept his proud station unmolested till it capitulated, on the thirteenth of the following month, in the night of which he gave orders for the whole of his ships to cut their cables at the same moment, and put to sea, which was accomplished in perfect security, to the utter astonishment of the enemy, and the admiration of all judges of naval tactics. He now joined the Commander-in-chief, Sir George Rodney, at Barbadoes.

The united fleets were at length nearly on terms of equality

## SAMUEL HOOD,

with that of the enemy. It was appointed that the van should be commanded by Hood, the centre by Rodney, and the rear by Admiral Drake, and in this order they sailed once more to attack the fleet under the Count de Grasse, then at Martinico. The French began to quit the harbour of Port Royal on the eighth of April, with a great convoy, bound to leeward, and intending to fall down to the French and Spanish ports in Hispaniola. Our fleet however was in such excellent preparation, and furnished with intelligence so correct, that it was enabled within very few hours to follow, and to come in sight of them in the evening under the island of Dominica. The next morning, soon after five, the signal was made to prepare for action. The British fleet lay for some time becalmed, but the breeze at length reached the van, and Sir Samuel Hood's squadron presently began to close with the French centre. De Grasse instantly fell, with the whole weight of his force, upon the officer who had so frequently and so nobly baffled his efforts, and who now, thus separated from his companions, seemed to be wholly in his hands, for Rodney, with the centre, was four miles astern, and the rear, under Drake, not less than twelve. The action commenced at nine. In a few minutes every ship of Hood's division was closely engaged, and hard pressed from the great superiority of the enemy, who had about twenty ships of the line against the van squadron, which could not have amounted to more than seven. With his greatly superior force did de Grasse range along the van, then tack his squadron, and so repeat the engagement for two hours, and Hood's ship, the *Barfleur*, had generally three, and at one time seven ships on her at once. Nothing could be more glorious than the stern and cool resistance with which this ship sustained these tremendous attacks, without for a moment shrinking. Hood was at length relieved by the coming up of Rodney, with part of the centre, soon after which De Grasse, evidently desirous of preventing the contest from becoming at that time decisive, in some measure retired, and, having for two hours confined it to a more

## FIRST VISCOUNT HOOD.

distant cannonade, about the middle of the day withdrew for the time from the action.

Both fleets rested for two days, abundantly employed in repairing the injuries they had received, and on the third, Sir George Rodney, with great press 'of sail, overtook the French, who were nearly out of sight, and again attacked them with the greatest vigour and effect. The detail of the memorable victory of the day belongs properly to that great officer's story. Sir Samuel Hood however had his full share of its active service, and devoted himself, as far as circumstances might allow, to single combat with the Admiral's ship the *Ville de Paris*; while De Grasse, on his part, appears to have entertained a degree of melancholy satisfaction in paying a silent and final tribute of applause to the brilliant merits of his antagonist.—After having been reduced nearly to a wreck by assaults from various ships, the *Ville de Paris* seems actually to have waited for the onset once more of the *Barfleur*; received from her the last broadside; and surrendered his sword to Sir Samuel Hood on her quarter deck. Sir Samuel was immediately rewarded at home by a grant of the dignity of Baron Hood, of Catherington, in Ireland, which was conferred on him on the twenty-eighth of May, 1782.

Upon the ratification of the peace in the succeeding year he returned, with his squadron, and in May, 1784, was elected a representative for the city of Westminster. On the thirtieth of April, 1786, he was appointed Port Admiral at Portsmouth; on the twenty-fourth of September, in the following year, was advanced Vice-Admiral of the Blue; and in 1788 was constituted one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral. In 1790, on the equipment of the fleet occasioned by the prospect of a rupture with Spain, and by the doubtful naval armament of Russia, he was named Commander-in-chief of squadrons destined for particular services, and hoisted his flag on board the *Victory*, but, when those expectations subsided, was re-appointed to his station at Portsmouth. On the first of



## SAMUEL HOOD,

February, 1793, he was advanced Vice-Admiral of the Red, and, almost immediately after, appointed Commander-in-chief of the fleet then ordered to the Mediterranean, whither he sailed in the month of May. The main objects of this expedition were to gain possession of the port of Toulon, and of the Island of Corsica, and the considerations which had peculiarly encouraged it were the promises of the co-operation of a Spanish fleet, with a strong body of troops, and of the defection of the port, and neighbouring country, from the odious tyranny of the French republic. Lord Hood discovered soon after his arrival that these representations had been almost wholly deceptive. Obligated by circumstances to unite the duties of a civil commissioner to those of a naval commander, and proceeding with the same honourable spirit in the performance of the one which uniformly marks the progress of the other, he found his efforts cramped and counteracted on all sides, by perverseness, insincerity, and at length by the blackest treachery. A recital of these matters belongs more properly to the history of the time, and it is agreeable to be spared the pain of entering on it. Suffice it then to say that after a variety of skirmishes and encounters in which the British character was uniformly maintained, Toulon was reduced on the twenty-seventh of August; and, on receiving intelligence three months after that an immense republican military force was on the march, charged to repossess it, finally abandoned to them, after destroying the French shipping, and firing the arsenal, and other public stores. Lord Hood, humane as brave, received on board the British and captured ships nearly fifteen thousand men, women, and children of the loyal inhabitants of Toulon, and bent his course towards Corsica, which, after a very fatiguing campaign, was annexed to the British Crown by complete conquest in the following August.

His Lordship, who had been advanced on the twelfth of the preceding April to be Admiral of the Blue, returned to England at the conclusion of the year 1794, and was preparing to resume his command in the next summer, when he received orders to

## FIRST VISCOUNT HOOD.

strike his flag. On the twenty-fourth of March, 1796, he was appointed to succeed Sir Hugh Palliser as Governor of the Royal Hospital at Greenwich, and on the first of the following June was created a Peer of Great Britain, by the title of Viscount Hood, of Whitley, in the county of Warwick.

This gallant nobleman married Susanna, daughter of Edward Lindzee, of Portsmouth, and by her had three sons, of whom Samuel and Thomas died young, and Henry (on whom a Barony of Hood, of Catherington in Hants, had previously devolved, on the death, in 1806, of his mother, to whom it had been granted in 1795) succeeded also to the titles of Viscount Hood, of Whitley, and Baron Hood, of Catherington in Ireland, which he at present enjoys. His memorable father died on the twenty-seventh of January, in the year 1816.



# THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE,

ONLY CHILD OF KING GEORGE THE FOURTH.

IN private life, the sudden death of the young and hopeful is always a source of bitter and lasting grief; when such an affliction falls upon a whole community, the event assumes a more striking character, and the expression of public lamentation acquires a tone of tragic sublimity. The short life of the late Princess Charlotte was so totally unmarked by any other circumstances than those of the most ordinary occurrence, that the recital of them can scarcely differ from the biography of any private gentlewoman. The prominent station, however, which she occupied in the public regard, the fondness with which the people, of whom she was designated as the future Queen, rested upon her their hopes and expectations, and the touching circumstances under which those hopes were annihilated, have cast a deep and enduring interest over her memory.

The Princess Charlotte Caroline Augusta of Wales was the sole issue of the union between his late Majesty, George the Fourth, then Prince of Wales, and the Princess Caroline Amelia Elizabeth, daughter of His Serene Highness the Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbüttele. Her parents were nearly related, her mother being the daughter of Augusta, Duchess of Brunswick, who was the sister of His Majesty George the Third. The marriage of the Prince of Wales and the Princess of Brunswick was solemnized on the eighth of April, 1795, and on the seventh of January, 1796, the Princess Charlotte was born in the Prince's Palace of Carlton House. The notoriety with which court etiquette and public policy have required that so important an event should be marked, was observed in the accustomed forms. The late Duke of Gloucester, the

## THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE.

brother of the then reigning monarch, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, and other officers of state, were in attendance to chronicle and attest the birth of the royal infant. On the eleventh of the same month, the ceremony of her baptism was performed in the presence of the King and Queen and the principal ministers of state and officers of the royal household, their Majesties and the Duke and Duchess of York performing the office of sponsors.

The Princess's early education was conducted with judicious care. The disagreement which had unhappily subsisted for some time previously between her parents led, almost immediately after her birth, to a complete separation. The Princess of Wales resided at Shrewsbury-House, Blackheath ; and here, under her immediate inspection, the infantile years of her daughter were spent. A remarkable sweetness of disposition, and great aptitude in receiving such instruction as befitted her years, sex, and station, characterised the young Princess at this period. Her health, however, appeared delicate, but was gradually strengthened by frequent visits to the coast in the summer months.

In the year 1807, she was removed from her mother's care, and placed under the superintendence of Lady De Clifford, who took up her abode with her young charge at Warwick House, by Pall Mall, while Cranbourne Lodge, near Windsor, was allotted for her summer residence ; and by Lady Elgin and Lady De Clifford, assisted by Dr. Fisher, Bishop of Exeter, afterwards translated to the See of Salisbury, and by other governesses and masters, the education of Her Royal Highness was completed. In all the studies and accomplishments which are suitable for forming the mind and manners of a Princess and a gentlewoman, she was well grounded ; and she evinced, besides, a taste for the fine arts which, if it had been more assiduously cultivated, would have led probably to perfection. She played and understood music remarkably well, and had made considerable progress in modelling, a branch of art rarely pursued by ladies. Her inclination for this pursuit was one

## THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE.

among many proofs she gave of a taste, which, if it had been stimulated, or left to its own efforts, might have produced distinguished results. Her punctual but unostentatious observance of the duties of religion, had repaid the anxious care with which this part of her education had been conducted under the direction of her paternal grandfather, himself a most pious and amiable monarch, and gave to the nation the assurance that, whenever it should be her lot to reign over them, their Sovereign would neither be ignorant of, nor indifferent to, the principles of that mode of Christian faith the maintenance of which forms an inseparable part of the constitution of the realm. At the same time that she had manifested great docility to her instructors, and obedience to the regulations which had been prescribed for her conduct, occasions of excitement had occurred which proved that she inherited a portion of that high spirit and warm temperament by which her ancestors of the House of Brunswick have in all times been distinguished.

The unhappy disunion of her parents was a source of frequent disquiet to her, and was increased by the intrusions, perhaps not unkindly meant, of public sympathy, as well as by the restless avidity with which matters, in themselves wholly of a private and personal nature, were made the instruments of party malice. The departure of her mother from England, in August, 1814, put an end to at least all public notice of this delicate and painful subject; and when she returned, the ill-fated Princess was no longer susceptible of the griefs which had been connected with it.

In the year 1815, Her Royal Highness for the first time appeared publicly at court, although she had, at a much earlier period, mixed in the society of the circle surrounding the royal family. As she was now approaching her twentieth year, the subject of a suitable union had already engaged the attention of her father. The Prince of Orange, whose father and family had found a refuge in England from the too successful aggressions of that daring usurper by whom all Europe was threatened, was considered to be an eligible husband for the future Queen of Great

## THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE.

Britain. He had been educated at Oxford ; and it was supposed that the project of connecting him with the royal succession in this country had long been contemplated. At this period, his proposals in form for the hand of Her Royal Highness were tendered, and were refused by her in terms which, although they were calculated to give as little pain as possible to her suitor, or offence to that parent by whom his addresses were sanctioned, were yet such as left no room for either of them to believe that the resolution she expressed was to be shaken. When the result of the battle of Waterloo had changed the prospects of the Prince of Orange, and, reiterating his suit, he accompanied it with the offer of the Crown which his arms had helped to win in the field, she had an opportunity, in repeating her refusal, of showing that her objections had not been founded on his previous want of one, for by this time, if not at an earlier period, her affections had been engaged by the Prince who afterwards became her husband, Leopold George Frederick, Prince Coburg of Saalfeld, the third brother of the reigning Duke of Saxe Coburg, a branch of the family of the King of Saxony, who had visited England in the summer of 1814. The circumstances in which his country, and the house of which he was a member, had been placed by the political convulsions of Germany, had forced upon him the duties and dangers of manhood while yet a mere boy. From his sixteenth year he had borne arms, and had acquired rank and reputation in the Austrian army, while he had also displayed in the course of the eventful contests in which he was an actor, diplomatic talents of no mean character. Very soon after his presentation to this court he was struck with the beauty and accomplishments of the youthful English Princess, and, in the frequent opportunities which presented themselves of enjoying her society, he had the happiness to perceive that his attentions had made a favorable impression upon her. He sought her royal father, and having avowed, with manly candour, his affection for the Princess, and his hopes of gaining her hand, requested permission to address

## THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE.

her in form, adding, however, that if the proposal did not meet His Royal Highness's entire approbation, he was prepared immediately to withdraw from England. His offer was approved of by the Prince, then Regent ; his suit accepted by the Princess ; and, after a short absence on the continent, he returned to London, when the nuptial ceremony was performed, with all the solemnity befitting so great a state event, on the second of May, 1816, at Carlton House.

After a short stay at Oatlands, immediately after their marriage, the royal pair took up their residence at Claremont, near Esher, which seat had been purchased for that purpose ; and here, in peaceful retirement, in the enjoyment of as perfect felicity as it is permitted to the condition of mortality, and in the discharge of the amiable duties of domestic life, they continued to reside.

The late Sir Thomas Lawrence, who was as warm an admirer of the pure and beautiful in the moral as in the physical world, has given in one of his letters an interesting description of the manner of their life in this abode, where he passed about nine days, during which he was employed in painting Her Royal Highness's portrait. His account, which it is scarcely necessary to observe was not intended for the public, is in these terms. " I am now returned from Claremont, my visit to which was agreeable to me in every respect, both in what regarded myself, my reception, and the complete success of my professional labours, and in the satisfaction of seeing the perfect harmony in which this young couple now live, and of observing the good qualities which promise to make it lasting.

" The Princess is, as you know, wanting in elegance of deportment, but has nothing of the hoyden or of that boisterous hilarity which has been ascribed to her. Her manner is exceedingly frank and simple, but not rudely abrupt or coarse ; and I have in this little residence witnessed undeniable evidence of an honest, just, English nature, that reminded me, from its immediate decision between the right and wrong of a subject, and the downrightness



## THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE.

of the feeling that governed it, of the good King, her grandfather. If she does nothing gracefully, she does every thing kindly.

“ She already possesses a great deal of that knowledge of the past history of this country that ought to form a part of her peculiar education.

“ It is exceedingly gratifying to see that she both loves and respects Prince Leopold, whose conduct, indeed, and character, seem justly to deserve those feelings. From the report of the gentlemen of his household, he is considerate, benevolent, and just, and of very amiable manners. My own observation leads me to think that in his behaviour to her he is affectionate and attentive, rational and discreet; and in the exercise of that judgment which is sometimes brought in opposition to some little thoughtlessness, he is so cheerful and slyly humorous, that it is evident (at least it appears to me so) that she is already more in dread of his opinion than of his displeasure.

“ Their mode of life is very regular. They breakfast together, alone, about eleven. At half-past twelve she came in to sit to me, accompanied by Prince Leopold, who stayed great part of the time. About three she would leave the painting room to take her airing round the grounds in a low phaeton, with her ponies, the Prince always walking by her side. At five she would come in, and sit to me till seven; at six, or before it, he would go out with his gun, to shoot either hares or rabbits, and return about seven, or half-past, soon after which we went to dinner; the Prince and Princess appearing in the drawing-room just as it was served up. Soon after the dessert appeared, the Prince and Princess retired to the drawing-room, whence we soon heard the pianoforte accompanying their voices. At his own time, Colonel Addenbrooke, the chamberlain, proposed our going in, always, as I thought, to disturb them.

“ After coffee, the card table was brought in, and they sate down to whist, the young couple being always partners, the others changing. You know my superiority at whist, and the unfairness

## THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE.

of my sitting down with unskilful players; I therefore did not obey command, and, from ignorance of the delicacy of my motives, am recommended to study Hoyle before my second visit there next week, which indeed must be a short one. The Prince and Princess retire at eleven o'clock."

The tranquil felicity which the distinguished artist whose words here quoted described so feelingly, was unhappily destined to be of but short duration. The announcement of Her Royal Highness's pregnancy had increased the sympathy with which the public had long regarded her, and the period at which she was to become a mother was looked forward to with an eager anticipation, in which no tincture of fear was mingled. She was in good health, of rather a robust and vigorous constitution, and there seemed to be no reason for apprehending that she would not pass in perfect safety through the trial she was about to undergo.

On the fifth of November she was attacked with the pains of parturition. The course of the labour appeared at first rather lingering, but by no means uncommonly severe. In the evening of that day she was delivered of a male still-born child, but it was announced that she appeared to be doing well. Very shortly afterwards, however, symptoms of a most alarming nature manifested themselves. Her strength declined, a difficulty of breathing ensued, accompanied by great restlessness; these were followed by severe spasms, in such rapid succession that she sunk under them, and at about two o'clock in the morning of the sixth of November, 1817, she breathed her last, leaving, in addition to those with whom she was connected by the most tender ties, the whole nation to bewail the loss of one who had promised to maintain in all its true purity and dignity the lofty station to which she was born.

It would be difficult to describe the effect produced by this disastrous news throughout the empire. The people had been accustomed to look upon her as the first ornament of the nation; their dearest hopes, their proudest anticipations, had been con-

## THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE.

nected with her name. They believed that the past, but not forgotten glories of the reign of Elizabeth would be revived by one who, with more feminine mildness, and incomparably more amiable and generous feelings, possessed no less firmness of purpose, and the same lion heart. Her death under such circumstances as befel her, the extinction of her own earthly hopes, and the pain, the bitterness, and the suddenness which attended her departure, enhanced the severity of the blow. On the eighteenth of the same month of November she was interred in the receptacle of deceased royalty in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and the tomb which closed over her remains inclosed with them the best hopes, the tenderest affections, of the whole nation, by which she was fondly beloved.





Painted by Th. Robinson

SIR JOSEPH BANKS, BART. K.B. P.R.S.

OB. 1820.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF SIR THOMAS LAWRENCE. IN

THE BRITISH MUSEUM





## SIR JOSEPH BANKS

HAD his descent from an ancient and respectable family in the North of England, latterly settled on considerable estates in Lincolnshire, and more than one of his ancestors sat in Parliament for boroughs in that, and other counties. Joseph Banks, Member for Peterborough early in the last century, had three sons, of whom William, the youngest, married Sarah, daughter of William Bate, and the subject of this memoir was their only son, who was born on the thirteenth of February, in the year 1743.

His mother, after the death of her husband in 1761, retired to a habitation at Chelsea, contiguous to the well-known botanical garden of the apothecaries' company, and it is at least probable that this choice of a residence was in a great measure dictated by the son, whose delight for the science of botany, which afterwards extended itself to every branch of natural history, had distinguished his almost earliest infancy. Here he passed in rapture his seasons of vacation from Eton, and the University of Oxford, enlivening and confirming a main feature of that passion in the indulgence of which he lived and died so eminently known. It may perhaps be permitted to us to mention a whimsical and ridiculous adventure into which this darling inclination once betrayed him, in a retired lane somewhat remote from his mother's house. Some footpad robberies having been committed in the neighbourhood, those employed to search for the offender happened to descry the person of the youthful botanist, cowering in a ditch, and more than half concealed by the surrounding underwood. The situation and appearance were suspicious. They seized and handcuffed, and led him before the nearest Magistrate, where his own artless story, and the evidence of the verdant spoils treasured up in his pockets, presently procured his liberty.



## SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

Mr. Banks quitted the University in the year 1763, where, amidst a general devotion to books, he is described as having been peculiarly zealous, if the figure may be allowed, in the study of the book of nature, and, in particular of its richly-stored section, botany. The course of life which he now adopted displayed the fine example of an English youth, born in the lap of fortune, and endowed with every advantage of nature and education, eagerly employing, for the acquisition and enlargement of science, all the resources of an ample fortune, and of a body and mind uncommonly vigorous, not in the closet alone, but in braving the hardships and dangers of tedious sea voyages and inhospitable climates. He embarked, without a single scientific companion, for the coast of Newfoundland and Labrador, and returned, laden with the choice natural productions which they afford, and full of increased enthusiasm for the science on which he was engaged, and even, as it should seem, for the personal toil which he had now found necessary to its effectual advancement. He presently enlarged the importance, as well as the scope of his studies, by subjecting them to a regular system, and adopted Linnæus, and the botanical missionaries of that great man, as his guides, and thus became, if not the founder, at least one of the first disciples of a great and honoured school.

Between four and five years however appear now to have elapsed before Mr. Banks again quitted England; and, though the interval was generally assiduously employed on the objects of his established pursuit, yet the anecdotes which have been preserved of that period of his life refer rather to his enjoyment of rural sports and occupations than to any particular addiction to study. His person was tall and athletic; he enjoyed vigorous health, and delighted in active amusements little less than in the higher occupations which, in their turns, absorbed his mind. He was at one period of his life remarkable for his love of archery, but at this time his favourite relaxation was fishing. He frequently passed days, and even nights, on Whittlesea Mere, a lake in the

## SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

vicinity of Revesby Abbey, his seat in Lincolnshire, and, when in London, days and nights also upon the Thames, chiefly in company with the Earl of Sandwich, as zealous in the sport as himself. The congeniality of inclination which thus led to his intimacy with that nobleman is said to have procured for him that distinguished opportunity of gratifying his taste for romantic maritime enterprise, still always in search of new discoveries in natural history, which he had soon after the pleasure of finding within his reach. The commencement of a new reign, the peace of 1763, and the administration of Lord Bute, himself a lover of science, had been marked in England by public efforts to extend its bounds, and to explore those parts of the ocean which were still wholly unknown, or only partially discovered. The South Sea had been visited by Captain Wallace, and the position and general character of the island of Otaheite had been ascertained, and this spot had been determined by philosophical men in England to be peculiarly well adapted for observing the transit of the planet Venus over the disc of the sun, an astronomical phenomenon the accurate data of which were expected to facilitate the discovery of the longitude.

A representation to this effect having been made by the Royal Society to the King's government, and favourably received, the plan of a general voyage of discovery, embracing in particular the original object of the visit to Otaheite, was arranged, in pursuance of which the Lords of the Admiralty, at whose head was the Earl of Sandwich, proceeded to commission the Endeavour, under the command of the memorable Cook, for the projected service, and Banks, burning with ambition and curiosity to be allowed to join in it, obtained the aid of his noble friend, and succeeded in his wishes. In conjunction with Dr. Solander, who had been a pupil of Linnæus, he was appointed naturalist to the expedition, in which capacity, attended by two draughtsmen, and four servants, he sailed from Plymouth Sound on the twenty-sixth of August, 1768.

## SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

The voyage between England and Madeira was by no means fruitless of objects of research, but at Rio de Janeiro the jealousy of the colonial government forbade their exploring the treasures of the South American shores: but, on arriving at Terra del Fuego, they disembarked, and, amid the rigours of the winter season in that extremity of the discovered globe, acquired a splendid variety of specimens. Here, in the midst of a severe snow-storm, three of their attendants perished, through the intensity of the cold, and Solander also was so far overcome as to have been saved solely by the perseverance of Mr. Banks, whose powerful constitution enabled him to struggle successfully with the fatal propensity to sleep by which, indeed, he had already been seized himself. On the twelfth of April, 1769, after crossing the whole of the southern ocean, from Terra del Fuego to Otaheite, they finally anchored on one of the coasts of that island, and here, during a space of four months, devoted essentially to the astronomical objects of the visit, Mr. Banks cultivated a minute acquaintance with the natural history of the interior, as well as with the shores and waters of the island. Nor was it only as a naturalist that he became conspicuous at Otaheite: his commanding presence, frank and open manners, and sound judgement, speedily obtained for him the regard and deference of the natives, among whom he was frequently the arbiter of disputes, and the cultivator of peace. Meanwhile his personal advantages seem to have secured to him a considerable share of admiration among the female part of the community. The wife of a great chief, and Oberea, the Queen regnant of the island, flattered him with so much attention as to expose him to the raillery of his companions of the voyage, and became occasionally the subject of good-humoured satire on his return to England.

The expedition quitted Otaheite upon the fifteenth of August, and, after traversing the seas surrounding New Zealand, New Holland, and New South Wales, came homeward by the way of Batavia, and reached the Downs on the twelfth of June, 1771,

## SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

the whole period of the voyage having occupied nearly three years. Even during the prosecution of this most arduous undertaking, Mr. Banks concerted with his companion, Solander, an enterprize entirely their own, a voyage to the island of Iceland, including a visit to some of the northern isles of Scotland. For this purpose, very shortly after his arrival, he chartered a vessel, in which he embarked with his friend. His researches in Iceland were not only eminently curious, but in some respects attended by results very useful, and he had the pleasure of introducing to the acquaintance of Europe, even of England, where their very existence was till then but imperfectly known, the stupendous beauties of Staffa, its basaltic columns, and cave of Fingal. Upon his return, he wrote and printed an "Account of Staffa," the first of the only two independent publications, both exceedingly brief, that ever proceeded from his pen. Mr. Banks was now nearly at the height of his public reputation, and enjoyed a general celebrity. He was elected of the Royal Society, and of all the most eminent bodies of a similar character in Europe; had the honour of becoming personally known to the King, and mingled largely in society, as well of the great and gay as of the scientific, purchased an extensive library, arranged a museum, and engaged in much foreign correspondence. He now added to his studies the kindred interests of gardening and husbandry, and became a party in a considerable undertaking for draining fens in Lincolnshire, by the result of which it is said he nearly doubled the value of his own estates.

In 1777, Sir John Pringle, having excited much disgust by indecent expressions of regard to the cause of the lately revolted colonies of North America, found it prudent to resign the chair of the Royal Society, and Mr. Banks was chosen President on the thirtieth of November in that year. This election was not only carried but followed by great heats and animosities. The mathematicians and naturalists appeared in hostile array against each

## SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

other. Horsley, Bishop of St. David's, the powerful leader of the former, assailed the new President with vehemence ; declared his contempt for the pursuits and attainments of the man who was thus placed in the chair that had been once filled by the illustrious Newton ; and threatened to " leave him, and his mace to themselves, and to secede at the head of a numerous band of malcontents;" while the naturalists, on the other hand, more decent, but not less bitter, impeached Dr. Hutton, and removed him from the office of foreign secretary. Hutton, of course, received the warmest acknowledgements of his services from their opponents, who had the address, about the same time, to prevent a vote of thanks being given to Banks. The sourness of political party, according to English custom, mingled itself with these bickerings, and completed the discord : Banks however finally triumphed, and held the office for the many remaining years of his life.

It must be allowed that in the hands of Mr. Banks natural history was any thing but a barren science ; and that neither the mathematics, nor chemistry, the pursuit of which may be said to have supervened upon that of natural history, as the latter had upon physics, even in themselves possess a more practical, though perhaps a more diversified, bearing than that science. Every thought of Banks was practical ; it tended every where and always to the application of the physical commodities of nature to the improvement of the condition, and the multiplication of the physical resources of mankind ; and there is perhaps ample ground for venturing on the assertion that it was the kindred temper of the reigning Sovereign of his time which raised him to the presidency of the Royal Society, and conducted him through his various honours at length to a seat in the Privy Council. The strong and practical good sense of the revered George the Third delighted in the possession of a subject who, born in station and affluence, and zealous for the acquisition of knowledge, aimed, if not alone yet pre-eminently, to apply that knowledge to the immediate benefit

## SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

of his country, and of mankind. When he visited the South Seas, and beheld their valuable production, the bread-fruit, he instantly determined to introduce it into the parallel climate of the West Indies. In Iceland, his mind was not engrossed by pursuits of curiosity, but he pondered on the means of benefiting its people, and communicated with success the results to the Danish Court. When at home, he turned the attention of government to the settlement and improvement of New South Wales. With him botany and zoology were but the handmaids of husbandry and horticulture; he tilled, he planted, he bred, and he became the inventor of improvements in the implements of the farm and the garden. Thus disposed and qualified, it is not unreasonable to suppose that the King might adopt him as his actual adviser and assistant in those affairs of husbandry in which his Majesty had so patriotically engaged, and consider it a benefaction to the country to place him at the head of all its science. With reference to these considerations, some degree of interest may perhaps be found to attach to the following letter to a friend, in which, besides speaking of the immediate occasion which had then brought him into his Majesty's presence, he bears testimony to the King's perfect recovery at the time from the lamentable malady with which he had been then afflicted.

“ MY DEAR SIR,

Soho Square, Feb. 23, 1789.

I CONGRATULATE you sincerely on the recovery of his Majesty, to which I can bear the most ample testimony, having had the honour of being consulted by him on the subjects of gardening and farming. I was sent for on Saturday, as usual, and attended in the garden and farm for three hours, during which time he gave his orders as usual, and talked to me on a variety of subjects, without once uttering a weak or a foolish sentence. In bodily health he is certainly improved. He is lighter by about fifteen pounds than he was. He is more agile, and walks as firm as ever he did. We did not walk less than four miles, in the

## SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

garden, and adjoining country. I have no doubt that he is able at this moment to resume the reins of government ; but then he will not do it for some time, lest too much exertion of mind might endanger a relapse.

Most faithfully your's,

JOS. BANKS."

He received indeed both before and after this date public marks of the royal favour which left no room to doubt of the degree in which he possessed it. So early as the third of June, 1781, he had been created a Baronet ; on the first of July, 1795, he was invested with the ensigns of the Order of the Bath ; and, on the twenty-ninth of March, 1797, was, to the great surprise of many, sworn of the Privy Council. It is strange that, towards the conclusion of his life, and after having accepted, with infinite satisfaction, these aristocratic distinctions, that he should have suddenly become an admirer of the institutions and manners of revolutionary France. Very early in the year 1802, the French Academy, which had lately, in the rage for general change, assumed the name of " the National Institute," sent him a Diploma, constituting him a foreign associate of their body. He received this compliment, scarcely worthy of him, even with rapture, and instantly acknowledged it, by a letter of the twenty-first of January (which, by an odd coincidence, happened to be the anniversary of the murder of Louis the Sixteenth) in which he addressed his new brethren by the marked appellation of " Citizens," not only with the most fulsome adulation, but even with unnecessary expressions of complacency—" To be," says he, " elected to be an associate of the first literary society in the world, surpasses my most ambitious hopes ; and I cannot be too grateful towards a society which has conferred upon me this honour, and towards a nation of which it is the literary representative ; a nation which, during the most frightful convulsions of the late terrible revolution, never ceased to possess my esteem," &c.

## SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

This letter was soon animadverted on by his old censor, Bishop Horsley, under the signature of "Misogallus," which that Prelate took no pains to disown, with a severity which fell nothing short of the bitterness of the earlier critics and disputants—Let a few lines from the commencement of it serve as a sample of the whole. —"Supposing your acceptance of the nomination to be perfectly consistent with your dignity, which however I deny, there would be no objection to the first and concluding parts of your letter, which would have been amply sufficient for the purpose of acknowledgement, but the intermediate part is highly reprehensible. It is replete with sentiments which are a compound of scurrility, disloyalty, and falsehood: sentiments which ought never to be conceived by an English heart, never written by an English hand, and, least of all, by yours, distinguished as you are by repeated (out of respect to his Majesty, I will not say unmerited) marks of royal favour, and elevated to a station in which the country may be excused for looking up to you as the jealous guardian, and not the betrayer, of its literary credit." In another part of his letter, the Bishop charges Sir Joseph with having surreptitiously obtained, and sent to France, the collection of curiosities made by the unfortunate la Pérouse, which a surviving loyal companion of whom had placed in the hands of the then exiled Louis the Eighteenth, and had been commanded by that Prince to present in his name to the Queen of England. A further detail of these matters would exceed the proposed limits of this sketch, but it would be blameable to pass them over wholly unnoticed, while indeed it would be unpleasant to enlarge on them. It has been said, and with obvious probability, that they had the effect of cooling the regard previously entertained for him at Windsor. He continued however to be annually re-elected to the chair of the Royal Society, and to live amidst the cultivation of his favourite branches of science, remaining, till his death, the centre of all communication regarding them, both foreign and domestic.

Sir Joseph Banks, to whose vigorous health, and bodily acti-



## SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

vity, references have already been here made, became in his latter years a pitiable sufferer from the gout. He appeared, while presiding in the chair of the Royal Society, as he is represented in the animated portrait prefixed to this Memoir, from the pencil of the late President of the Royal Academy, to be in the fullest health and strength, but, on rising from his seat, it appeared that his body was bent nearly double. He used however, with some success, the medicine of an empiric, till, as he used to believe and say, he had exhausted all its virtues. He died on the nineteenth of June, in the year 1820, leaving, by his Lady, Dorothy, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of William Western Hugessen, of Provender, in the parish of Norton, in Kent, no issue.

# JOHN JERVIS,

EARL OF ST. VINCENT.

**T**HIS distinguished officer was the second son of Swynfen Jervis, Barrister at law, Counsel to the Admiralty, and Auditor of Greenwich Hospital, by Elizabeth, daughter of George Parker, of Park-hall, in Staffordshire, and sister of Sir Thomas Parker, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and was born on the ninth of January 1734 at Meaford, in the parish of Stone, in that county, where his family had been settled for some generations.

It was the design of his father to educate him for his own profession, but, owing probably to his connection with the Admiralty, he was induced to enter him in the navy at the early age of ten years. He sailed some time after in the Gloucester, bearing the broad pendant of the Hon. George Townshend, to the West Indies, and in 1755 obtained the rank of lieutenant, and was taken, under the patronage of Sir Charles Saunders, to the Mediterranean. In 1757 he was appointed to act in command of the Experiment, of twenty guns, during an illness of Sir John Strachan, and had the good fortune to engage a Moorish xebec of superior force in an action which gained him much honour. In 1759, having resumed his station as lieutenant under Sir Charles Saunders, he sailed with that celebrated commander to the successful attack of Quebec, and, for his good conduct in that memorable service, was promoted to the command of the Porcupine sloop, and, on his return to England, advanced to the rank of post captain. Many years of peace succeeded, but on the breaking out of what is called the American war, he received in 1774 the command of the Foudroyant, of eighty guns; was employed in the British channel, to keep in check the cruisers

## JOHN JERVIS,

of our revolted colonies ; and, when hostilities commenced with France, shared in the action off Ushant, as one of the seconds to Admiral Keppel. In April, 1782, while one of the advanced squadron of Admiral Barrington, the *Foudroyant* had the good fortune to bring to action the *Pegase*, of seventy-four guns, one of the sternmost ships of the enemy, which was long defended with great bravery, in face of the whole English fleet, till the French captain was compelled to surrender to superior force, and for this service Captain Jervis was rewarded with the Order of the Bath. In the same year, he accompanied Lord Howe to the relief of Gibraltar, and partook in his action with the combined fleet of the enemy.

Soon after his return to England, on the conclusion of peace in the following year, he was elected to represent the borough of North Yarmouth in Parliament, where he took an active part in the whig politics of that period, and considerably increased his reputation by the readiness with which he engaged in all discussions relating to his profession. In 1787 he was promoted to the rank of Rear Admiral of the Blue, and, upon the armament of 1790, he hoisted his flag in the *Prince George*, of ninety guns. Upon the commencement of the French revolutionary war, in 1793, he was one of the first officers called into active service, and was appointed to the command of the naval force sent to the West Indies, to co-operate with the army under Sir Charles, afterwards Lord, Grey, in reducing the French colonies. Martinique, St. Lucia, and Guadaloupe, fell successively into their possession in the spring of 1794, with scarcely any loss to the captors. For this service the two commanders received the thanks of Parliament, but scarcely had the vote passed, when such heavy charges were preferred by the West India merchants against them, that the government deemed it prudent to submit their conduct to the investigation of the House of Commons, and the inquiry excited great clamour, and very warm and animated debates. The captors were charged with seizing private property, and levying

## EARL OF ST. VINCENT.

contributions, which, when known to the administration at home, was immediately discountenanced ; and, though the articles of accusation against the two commanders-in-chief were finally negatived by a considerable majority, much unpopularity continued to adhere to them, and all parties deeply regretted the cause of these discussions.

Sir John Jervis having returned to England, and the parliamentary enquiry having terminated, he was appointed, at the close of the year 1795, Commander-in-chief of the Mediterranean fleet, and proceeded, in the *Victory*, to discharge that duty off Corsica in January following. It was now that the talents of this able officer were to be exercised, and the resources of his active mind displayed, under circumstances of no common difficulty. The British fleet on that station had hitherto gained little credit by its operations. The French had at Toulon twenty sail of the line ready to put to sea, while the force placed at the disposal of Sir John Jervis scarcely exceeded half that number. The aspect of all public affairs, abroad and at home, was dark and lowering, and the English ministry were beset with great political difficulties, as well as by financial embarrassments. In their instructions to the Admiral he was directed “to guard against the junction of the French and Spanish fleets ; to protect the territories of our Portuguese ally ; to provide against any attack on Gibraltar ; and to counteract any design of invading England or Ireland.” In consequence of the rapid successes at this critical juncture of the French armies, Corsica was held only by the power of the sword. It had become necessary to concentrate our naval forces, and the British government having determined to abandon that important island, this delicate service was intrusted by Sir John Jervis to Nelson, whom he now met at St. Fiorenzo bay, and was delighted to find all his prepossessions in favour of that extraordinary man fully confirmed by this personal acquaintance with his merits. Leaving some of the most active frigates to watch Leghorn and Genoa, and to keep open a com-

## JOHN JERVIS,

munication with the Austrian army of Wurmser, he appointed a rich convoy from Smyrna to rendezvous at St. Fiorenzo, and, directing each of his line of battle ships to take one of them in tow, he thus proceeded with his slender force, expecting every moment to fall in with the combined fleet of the enemy, but at length happily reached Gibraltar, with his convoy, in safety. In the mean time the British fleet in the Mediterranean had been greatly reduced by losses at sea, as well as by a detachment of six ships of the line, sent under Admiral Mann in pursuit of the French squadron of Richery. These circumstances had so weakened the force commanded by Sir John Jervis, that, on reaching Lisbon, he could collect no more than nine sail of the line to oppose to three of the enemy's fleets which were expected to put to sea. He resolved nevertheless to proceed off Cape St. Vincent, where he expected to receive reinforcements, as well as to take a favourable position to watch the advance of either of the hostile fleets, hoping thus to strike a blow before the junction of the French and Spanish forces should compel him to quit his station.

Owing to baffling winds, he was unable to reach Cape St. Vincent till the sixth of February, 1797, when he had the great satisfaction of being joined by Admiral Parker, with five fresh ships from England; and on the eleventh he was further strengthened by the arrival of Nelson, in the *Minerve* frigate, who, having been chased two days before by a part of the Spanish fleet from Carthage, brought him certain tidings of their approach; Nelson immediately removed his broad pendant to his own ship, the *Captain*, and Sir Gilbert Elliot, late governor of Corsica for the English, who had accompanied him from thence, requested that the frigate which was destined to convey him and his suite to England, should be detained, that he might be gratified with a sight of the expected engagement. In the evening of the thirteenth, the headmost ships of the enemy were clearly descried by the look-out frigates, and the dawn of the memorable morning of

## EARL OF ST. VINCENT.

St. Valentine opened a splendid scene to our gallant countrymen. Every heart was animated with the prospect of victory, and felt that he who “outstood the conflict, and came safe home, would stand on tiptoe when the day was mentioned, and rouse him at the name of Valentine.”

- The whole Spanish fleet, under the command of Don Josef Cordova, consisting of twenty-seven ships of the line and ten frigates, were now seen advancing, the British fully prepared to meet them with fifteen ships, and four frigates. Sir John Jervis was well aware of the responsibility of engaging them with a force so inferior; but, as he stated in his public dispatch, “the honour of his Majesty’s arms, and the circumstances of the war in those seas, required a considerable degree of enterprize,” and he had a well-founded confidence in the officers and men whom he had the honour to command. Seeing the ships of his opponent much scattered, twelve of which were separated from the main body, he instantly perceived his advantage, and, determining to pass between them, made the signal accordingly. The action began a little before noon; Captain Troubridge, in the Culloden, leading the fleet with his accustomed gallantry, and opening his fire on the enemy’s ships to windward as he passed. The rest of the British line following in close order, and tacking in succession, stood along the weather division, and thus effectually prevented those to leeward from taking part in the engagement. The headmost ships of the English fleet thus bore the brunt of the action; but Nelson, ever on the watch for glory, though stationed in the rear, kept his eye, as they bore down, on the Spanish Admiral; and, perceiving that he was preparing to wear round the rear of the British line, to join his ships to leeward, resolved to frustrate his purpose, even at the risque of his own commission, by disobeying the order of sailing. Instantly quitting the line, he steered direct for the Admiral’s ship, the *Santissima Trinidad*, with which he was soon hotly engaged, receiving at the same time the fire of two three-deckers near her. No sooner did our leading ships

## JOHN JERVIS,

perceive Nelson's critical position, than his old friends, Troubridge and Collingwood, with others, carried all sail to his support. By this time however his ship was so disabled that she fell alongside the San Nicolas, of eighty guns, which Nelson instantly boarded, and, passing from her into the San Josef, of an hundred and twelve, carried both ships sword in hand. Meanwhile two others had struck their colours; most of those which were already beaten had fallen to leeward; and the victory was evidently gained; still several of the Spanish ships which had not suffered in the action kept together, presenting a formidable front; and, as the day was now far spent, Jervis judged it prudent to cover his own crippled ships, and secure the prizes in his possession, and therefore threw out the signal to his fleet to bring to. Some of the Spaniards made a show of further defence, but soon followed the flying ships and left their captured comrades to their fate.

In this important victory the disparity of force was more than counterbalanced by the great want of seamanship on the part of the Spaniards. The British Admiral fell in with their fleet so scattered and confused, that a glance of his penetrating eye enabled him to choose a mode of attack which at once disarmed them of all the advantage of superior numbers; and so effectually was this manœuvre accomplished, that the great blow was struck by little more than half his own force, of which the return of killed and wounded in our fleet, though not always a just criterion, afforded in this case ample evidence. The victory of St. Vincent was achieved at a moment of peculiar anxiety to the British Councils, as may indeed be inferred from the extraordinary measure of gratitude lavished on the victors: of these, Sir John Jervis was at once raised from the station of a Commoner to the degree of an Earl, with an annual pension of three thousand pounds, while proportionate honours were bestowed on the principal officers of the fleet. Considerable dissatisfaction however was felt among them when they were informed of the total silence of the Admiral's dispatch respecting the individual merits of those who

## EARL OF ST. VINCENT.

most distinguished themselves on the occasion. Even Nelson was not named; though in his Lordship's private letter to Earl Spencer, who then presided at the Admiralty, he stated that "Commodore Nelson took the lead on the larboard tack, and contributed much to the fortune of the day." A more explicit acknowledgement of his heroic conduct was conveyed in the following letter to their mutual friend Captain Locker, to whom Nelson owed his first introduction to the writer—

"My DEAR LOCKER, Victory, Lagos Bay, 18 Feb. 1797.

I know you will be desirous of a line from me, and, though I have not time to give you anything like detail, I cannot resist telling you that your élève, Commodore Nelson, received the swords of the commanders of a first rate, and eighty gun ship, of the enemy on their respective quarter-decks. As you will probably see Mrs. Parker, give my love to her, although unknown; and say that the junction of her husband, with the squadron under his command, I must ever consider as the happiest event of my life. Say everything kind to your young men, and be assured I am

Ever truly your's,

Lt. Governor Locker, Greenwich Hospital.

JOHN JERVIS."

The Spanish fleet having reached Cadiz on the third of March, he commenced a close blockade of that port, and, while so employed, the mutinous spirit which had broken out among the seamen in England was communicated to his fleet, but the promptitude and vigour with which he at once grappled with this, the most formidable of all the enemies the British Navy ever had to encounter, soon quelled those symptoms of disaffection which at one time threatened to destroy our whole maritime strength at home. The timely execution off Cadiz of a few of the most rebellious spirits completely restored subordination, of which Earl St. Vincent was ever a severe observer. As the most effectual means of diverting the attention of the seamen, the Admiral, finding the



## JOHN JERVIS,

Spaniards not disposed to put to sea, directed Nelson to bombard them at their anchorage; and, some weeks after, detached him, with a small squadron, to the island of Teneriffe, to seize three register ships, laden with an immense treasure from Mexico: but the Spanish governor, apprized of the design, repelled the attack with great gallantry, and afterwards treated with much humanity those of the assailants who became his prisoners, when Nelson, and many of his brave followers, were wounded, and driven back to their ships, with great loss.

The eventful year of 1798 opened with the formidable expedition to Egypt, which had long been preparing at Toulon, and the destination of which had baffled to the very last the anxious conjectures of the British ministry. Nelson, who by his former services had so justly gained the confidence of the Earl, having now recovered of his wound, rejoined him at this time from England, and was immediately dispatched, under the express injunction of Earl Spencer, with three ships of the line and four frigates, to watch the enemy's motions at Toulon; and upon the arrival of expected reinforcements from England, his squadron was augmented with ten more ships, the élite of the fleet, to enable him to cope with the French, wheresoever their course might be directed, himself meanwhile being charged to give his whole attention to those operations without the Mediterranean which more nearly concerned the public safety at home. It is scarcely necessary to remark that the wisdom of this selection, which gave much umbrage to Nelson's seniors in the fleet, was fully proved by the subsequent victory of the Nile, which, not only as a naval achievement, but in its political consequences, proved one of the most important events of the war.

The health of Lord St. Vincent being much affected by the laborious and anxious services intrusted to his direction, he returned to England in the following year, and, being thus recruited, he was appointed to the chief command of the Channel fleet in 1800. The change of administration which presently

## EARL OF ST. VINCENT.

followed brought into power many of those political friends with whom he had steadily acted in Parliament, and he was included in the new government by being placed at the head of the Admiralty. During the period in which he held that important station, he devoted indefatigable attention to the reformation of the civil department of the navy, and for this object obtained a commission of inquiry, under the authority of the legislature, for the more effectual investigation of those abuses of which loud complaints had been made; and, though the manner in which these measures were pursued was not wholly free from error or injustice, there can be no question that the naval service derived important advantages from the rigorous, and indeed unpopular proceedings which were instituted.

On the return to power of Mr. Pitt, in 1804, the Earl retired from the ministry; and in 1806 resumed the command of the Channel fleet, and, hoisting the union flag on board of the *Hibernia*, proceeded to make off Ushant that vigorous disposition of the force under his orders which proved the unimpaired vigour of his mind. His health however failing, he finally resigned his command in February, 1807, and thenceforward but rarely engaged even in the political duties of the House of Peers. He had for many years enjoyed the favour of his present Majesty, and, as a special mark of royal distinction, received, in 1821, a commission appointing him an Admiral of the Fleet. In the following summer his Lordship took the occasion of the King's embarkation for Scotland to pay his duty to his Sovereign on board the royal yacht, off Greenwich. This was his last appearance in public, though he enjoyed remarkable vigour of understanding to the very close of his life, which occurred at his seat of Rochetts, in the county of Essex, on the fifteenth of March, 1823, in the ninetieth year of his age.

The Earl of St. Vincent married, after a courtship of thirty years, his first cousin, Martha, daughter of Lord Chief Baron Parker, in default of issue by whom his dignities of Earl and

**{JOHN JERVIS, EARL OF ST. VINCENT.**

Baron became extinct, but that of Viscount St. Vincent, of Meaford, in the county of Stafford, which had been granted to him on the twenty-seventh of April, 1801, devolved, by virtue of a special remainder, on his nephew, William Henry Ricketts (son of his second surviving sister, and of her husband, William Henry Ricketts, of the Island of Jamaica) by whose next brother, Edward, it is now enjoyed.









